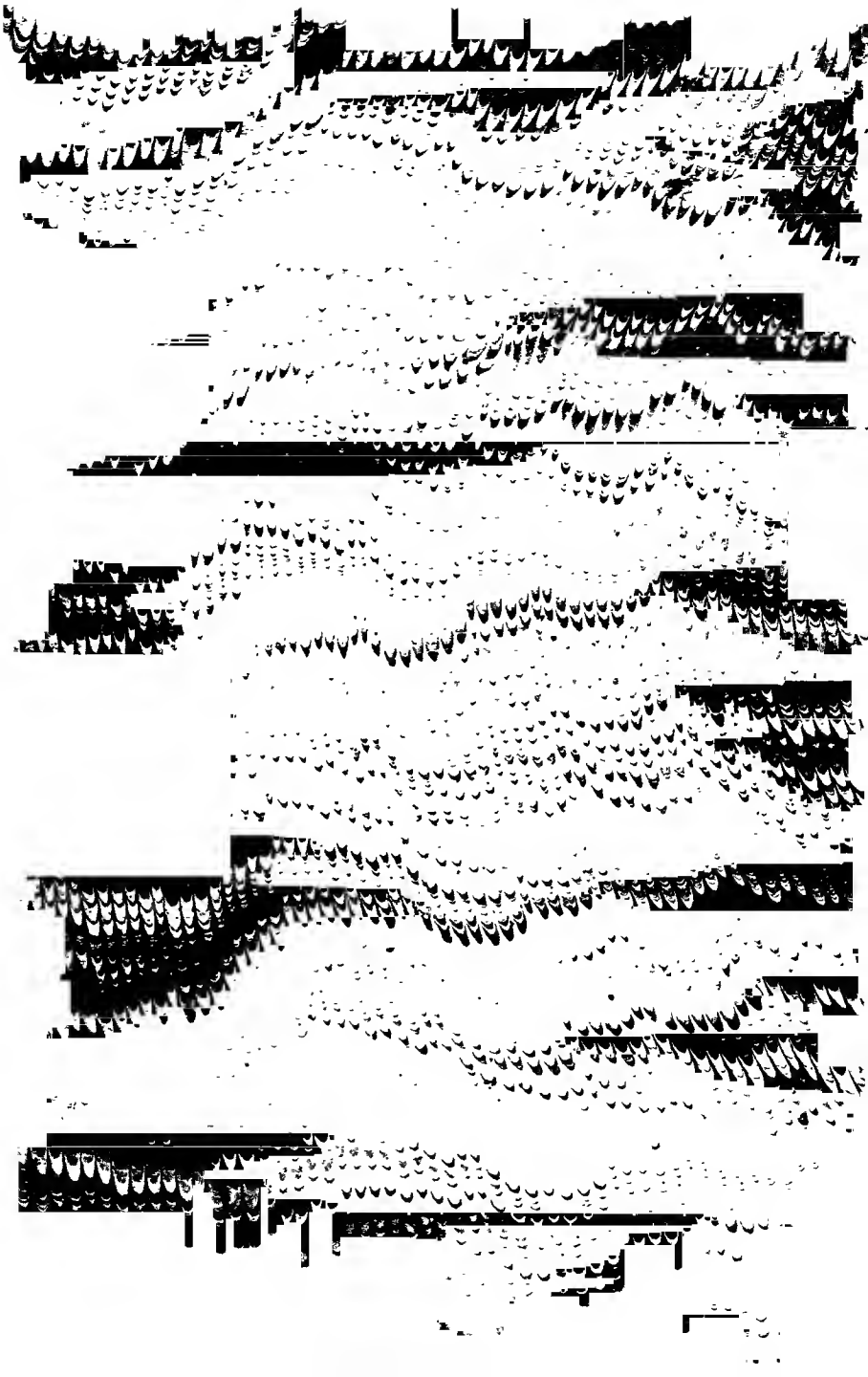


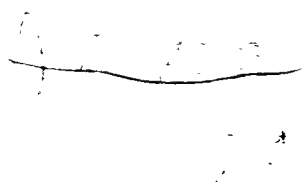
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

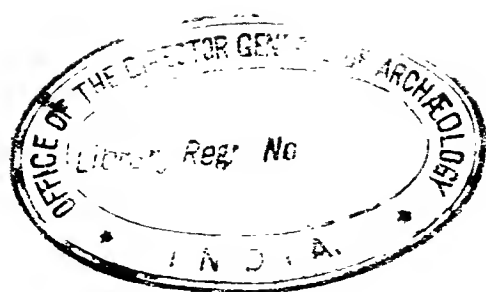
Acc. No. 9171
CLASS

CALL No. BP a3/Ang/M-H

D.G.A. 79.







Pali Text Society

THE

ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.



PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

BP 3
Ang/M. H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

D 5 188
92807

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9171

Date 1.8.57

Call No. BPa 3

Ang / M. H

R.

TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

- - - - -

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausbøll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M₆ = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 11 sqq.
5. M₇ = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq.
6. M₈ = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Āṅuttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M, (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Āṅuttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M₁₀ (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T₁ (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S. 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.*

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Āṅuttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Āṅuttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3. 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85. whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I. p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

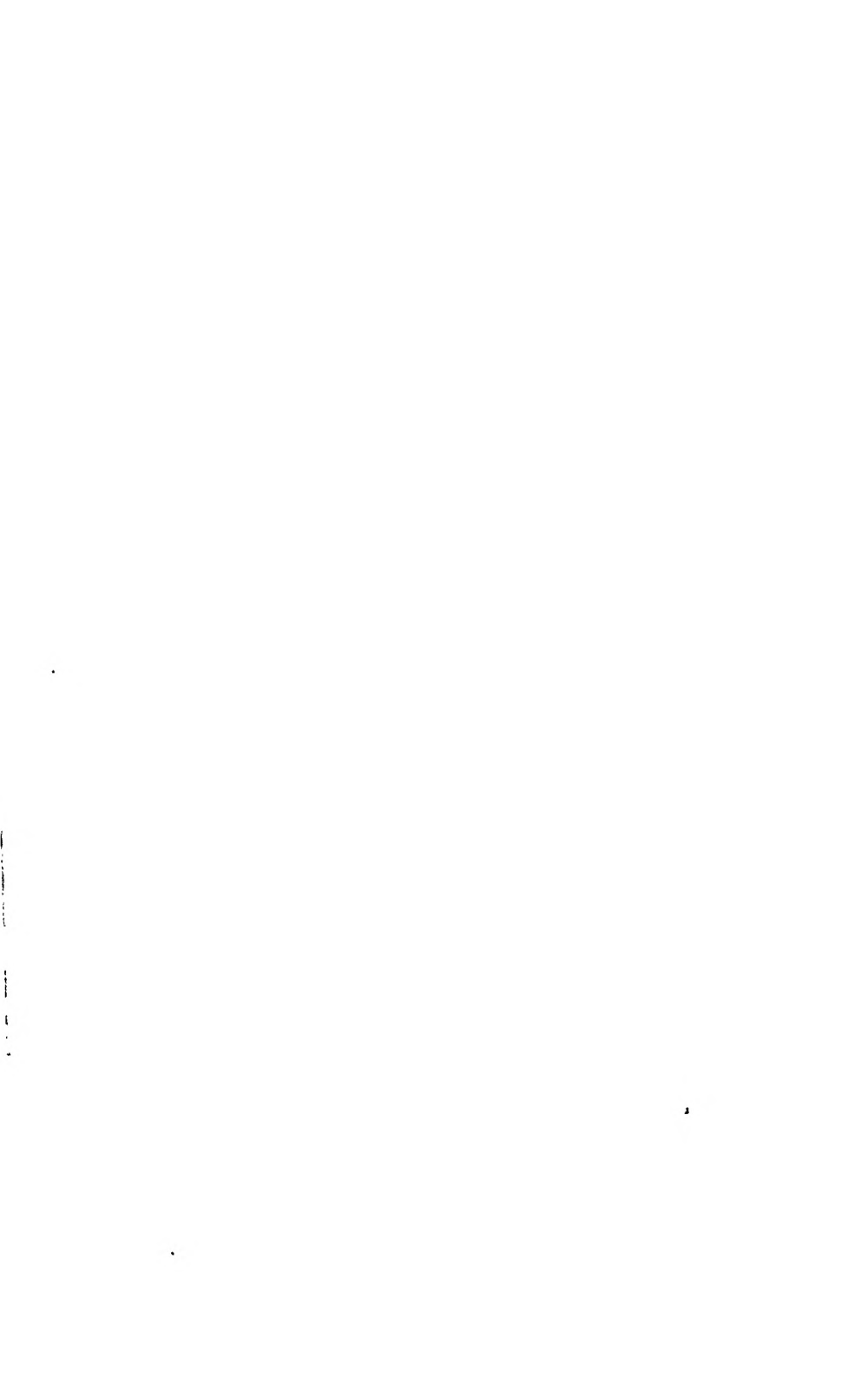


TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta	1—275
1. Sekhabala-Vagga	1
2. Bala-Vagga	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga	14
4. Sumana-Vagga	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga	45
6. Nivaraṇa-Vagga	63
7. Saññā-Vagga	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga	84
9. Thera-Vagga	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga	142
14. Rāja-Vagga	147
15. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga	203
19. Arañña-Vagga	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga	252

	Page
23. <i>Diḡhacārīka-Vagga</i>	257
24. <i>Āvāsika-Vagga</i>	261
25. <i>Duccarita-Vagga</i>	267
26. [<i>Upasampadā-Vagga</i>]	271
<i>Chakka-Nipāta</i>	279—452
1. <i>Āhuneyya-Vagga</i>	279
2. <i>Sarāṇiya-Vagga</i>	288
3. <i>Anuttariya-Vagga</i>	309
4. <i>Devatā-Vagga</i>	329
5. <i>Dhammika-Vagga</i>	344
6. <i>Mahā-Vagga</i>	374
7. <i>Devatā-Vagga</i>	421
8. <i>Arahatta-Vagga</i>	429
9. <i>Sīti-Vagga</i>	435
10. <i>Ānisaṃsa-Vagga</i>	441
11. <i>Tika-Vagga</i>	445
12. [<i>Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā</i>]	449
Indices	453—460
I. Index of Words	453
II. Index of Proper Names	457
III. Index of Gāthās	460
Corrections	461

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena. hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evam hi vo³ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti⁴.

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. hirī° *throughout*. ³ M. kho.

⁴ Ph. M. *add*: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.° dan) ti.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya¹ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottāpi² hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako³ āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāma⁴vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁵ samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena⁵, ottappa-

¹ T. hiriya¹ throughout; also M_o (Com.).

² M. S. ottappi: Ph. °ppi throughout.

³ omitted by M., ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo¹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi² samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva³ dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁴ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti. anottāpī hoti, kusīto⁵ hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁶ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyasaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁷ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā⁸ hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme² sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyasaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti. anottāpī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. ² omitted by M.

³ T. M., M₇ diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. ⁴ M₇ adds ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M., kusīto throughout. ⁶ T. M₆ add ca; M₇ va.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹, tassa dīṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā² vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu⁶, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, tassa dīṭṭh'eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi⁷ rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa dīṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā⁸ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆ hināya vattati *throughout*.

² M₆, sadhammikā. ³ M₆, M₇, S. °pātā.

⁴ M₆, M₇ gārayhatṭhānam; S. °yham ṭhānam.

⁵ all MSS. have hiri. ⁶ T. omits this phrase.

⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ S. pāsamsaṃ ṭhānam.

ditṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā¹ āgacchanti ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ² pariyuṭṭhāya³ tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti. yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti. ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti. yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palālita⁴. Asita-vyābhaṅgiṃ⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasma⁶ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā⁷ bhikkhave yobbanena⁸ kāmā⁹, te⁹ ca kho yādisū vā tādisū vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hinā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā. sabbe kāmā¹⁰ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S. 'saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M₆ omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha^o after 'saṃsā; Ph. pāsamsiyā. ² Ph. asaddhā.

³ S. 'yuddhāya throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. lālita.

⁵ Ph. 'bhaṅgi c'eva. ⁶ M₇ agāraṃhā. ⁷ S. adds hi.

⁸ M₆ yobbane. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. twice; M₆ has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako dbātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya¹, tam enaṃ dhātī sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya. sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikarītvā² sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum³, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ⁴ pariggahetvā⁵ dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'esā⁶ natthi ti vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hite-siniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni⁸ bhikkhave dhātī tasmim kumāre⁹ hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kiyaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāham¹¹ bhikkhave tasmim bhikkhusmim¹² homi 'attagutto dāni¹³ bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

¹ M₆. M₇ āhār° ² Ph. °karetvā.

³ M₁. M₇ āgantum; T. āhattum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ sīghaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °hitvā; M₆ pariggantvā. ⁶ ° omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₁. M₇ etaṃ. ⁸ S. pana. ⁹ S. kumārasmim.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. ¹¹ S. panāham.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṇṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇa appatisso¹ cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi² pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇa appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇa³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇa³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇa³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇa appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇa appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

¹ M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssaagāraṇa nāssa-patisso.

² M₇ omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of agāraṇa . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāro¹ sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro¹ sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .² anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe³ . . . ottāpi

¹ T. M. M₇ have pe instead of sag° . . . saddhamme.

² M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

³ M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradbhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sabbatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhīm vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sabbatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhīm vepullam āpajjitum ti.

Sekhabalavaggo¹ paṭhamo¹.

Tass' uddānam²:

Samkhittam vitthataṃ³ dukkham bhatam sikkhāya⁴
pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā⁵ dve⁶ agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbāham bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapāramippatto paṭijāuāmi⁷: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato⁸ āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti⁹. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

¹ M. Ph. *omit these words, but M. has* paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo *and* Ph. paṭhamo vaggo nīhito ti *after the* Uddāna. ² M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vitthāra.

⁴ M. bhatāya pañcō; Ph. gavārukkhāya pō

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vacanam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ c'eva, *and then* nattho (T. M₇ natthe) ca agāravā (M₆ °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāro ti.

⁷ M₆ (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.

⁹ Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni¹. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgarassa² etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena, hiribalena⁴ ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni⁵. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataṃ bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham⁶ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi Satthā-devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

¹ M₆ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekkhabalāni. ² Ph. 'āgarass' eva etaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₇ (Com.) sekhabalāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati¹ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakataṃ pi cirabhāsitaṃ² pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca³ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiyam pītisukham dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena⁴ paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. hoti. ² Ph. cirakālabh°

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then catutthajjh° ⁴ Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca¹ bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti², no² paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M., M₇ katthaci *throughout*.

² omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā¹ na² silasampanno hoti, paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva³ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁴ na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ transpose these two words.

² M₆ adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

³ T. M₆. M₇ nev³. ⁴ T. omits this phrase entirely.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva¹ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādisampanno hoti parañ ca samādisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Ananussutakūṭaṇ⁵ ca saṃkhittam⁶ vitthatena⁷ ca

Daṭṭhabbaṇ ca puna⁸ kūṭam cattāro ca⁹ hitena¹⁰ cā ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso¹¹ asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ¹² dhammaṃ paripūressatī¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹⁴, abhisamācārikaṃ

¹ Ph. no; T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ² omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. ananussutāṇ ca kūṭaṇ ca.

⁶ M₆ 'khittena; M₇ 'khitte. ⁷ M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

⁸ T. M₇ pura; omitted by M₆; Ph. suno.

⁹ S. pi; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M. M₇ ahitena. and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena cā ti.

¹¹ M. appatisso and sappatisso throughout.

¹² M. S. ābhī^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. 'pūressati and 'pūritvā throughout.

¹⁴ T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. silāni aparipūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammāditṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ² dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silāni paripūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati³, sammāditṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ⁴ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ⁵ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ paññakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. silakkhandham paripūretvā samādhikkhandham paripūressatī ti ṭhā-

¹ M. Ph. vijjati ti. ² M. inserts gacchati.

³ T. continues So vata and so on.

⁴ M₆ inserts paripuretvā (sic) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.

⁵ M₆ omits all from abhi° to vijjati.

⁶ M₆ omits all from samādhi° to vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati¹, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātarūpassa² upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu³ hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo. lohaṃ, tipu, sīsaṃ, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca⁴ jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu⁴ hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca⁴ na ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ⁵ hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci⁶ pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati. yadi muddikāya⁷ yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena⁸ yadi savaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca¹⁰ sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando. vyāpādo, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹⁰ na ca sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu⁹ ca kam-

¹ M₇ vijjati ti. and omits the rest. ² M₆ rūpassa.

³ M₆. M₇ muduṃ throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vippamuttaṃ throughout.

⁶ M₆. M₇ yassa yassā ci; T. yassā yassā ca.

⁷ T. M. paṇḍitāya; M₆ paṇḍikāya.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

⁹ Ph. also muduṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca¹ na ca² pabhaṅgu³ sammā-samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa⁴ ca abhiññāsacchikarāṇīyassa⁵ dhammassa¹ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁶ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁷, tatra tatr⁸ eva sakkhībhaddatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁵ āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhaveyyam': eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ¹⁰, bahudhā¹¹ pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ¹² seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuḍḍajūmuḍḍaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhiḍḍamāne¹³ gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā¹⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ¹⁵ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo, inne pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasēyyaṃ parimajjēyyaṃ, yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvattēyyaṃ¹⁷ ti, tatra tatr⁸ eva sakkhībhaddatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁵ āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusi kāya ubho sadde suṇēyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse¹⁷ ca ye dūre¹⁸ santike cā' ti, tatra tatr⁸ eva sakkhībhaddatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁵ āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāṇēyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāṇēyyaṃ¹⁹, vitarāgaṃ vā¹ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ Ph. adds ca.

⁴ omitted by M., Ph.; M., omits also ca.

⁵ Ph. c'abhiññākarāṇīyassa.

⁶ Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

⁷ M. 'karāṇīyāya; Ph. 'karāṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikarāṇīyā. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ Ph. paccanupabli^o; M. M., paccanubhaveyya; M., 'yyā throughout.

¹⁰ T. M., M., have after assaṃ: pe, then yava br^o; M. assa throughout. ¹¹ Ph. bahu. ¹² also Ph. 'yya

¹³ M. 'no; Ph. 'nena. ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'viyaṃ. ¹⁵ Ph. kareyya.

¹⁶ M., vā sam^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. mānusse throughout. ¹⁸ M. Ph. add ye.

¹⁹ T. M., M., have pe after pajō, and then vimuttam and so on.

Hardy.

cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosaṃ vā¹ cittam sadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitadosaṃ vā cittam vitadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, samohaṃ² vā cittam samohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitamohaṃ vā cittam vitamohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, samkhittam vā cittam samkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, mahaggataṃ vā cittam mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, amahaggataṃ vā cittam amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittam sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, anuttaraṃ vā cittam anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, samāhitaṃ vā cittam samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitaṃ vā cittam asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttaṃ vā³ cittam vimuttaṃ⁴ cittan ti pajāneyyam, avimuttaṃ vā cittam avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyan' ti⁵, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁶ tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ⁷ pi jātiyo cattāṭisaṃ⁸ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi⁹ jātisahasassaṃ pi¹⁰ jātisatasahasassaṃ pi¹¹ aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm¹² evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi¹³ evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīm¹⁴, tatrāpāsīm¹⁵ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi, evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. sammohaṃ. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M₅ omits all from vimuttaṃ to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of' pajāneyyan ti; T. M₇ have after cittan ti: pajāneyyan ti tatra.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ have after jātiyo: pe. then iti and so on.

⁶ Ph. tiṣaṃ. ⁷ M. °ṛisaṃ; Ph. °ṛisaṃ

⁸ Ph. satam pi jātiyo. ⁹ Ph. sahasaṃ pi jātiyo.

¹⁰ Ph. satahasassaṃ pi jātiyo. ¹¹ M. Ph. °si.

¹² Ph. °dukkhampati° ¹³ M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe² dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ³ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ³ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-khibbhattaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ² dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-khibbhattaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁵ pi na pāripūriṃ⁶ gacchati, taco⁷ pi na

¹ T. M_o. M₇ have after °kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. ² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. °ti.

⁴ M. °vippa° throuhout; Ph. only once.

⁵ S. pappā° ⁶ M_o pari°

⁷ T. M_o. M₇ have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

pāripūriṃ gacchati, phleggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupani¹so hoti² sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago. nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno² hoti sammāsamādhi³, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho³ sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa⁴ papaṭika⁵ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco⁶ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati. phleggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti¹ sammāsamādhi. sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ⁷ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā⁸ sammādiṭṭhi⁹ cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca³ hoti³ cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā¹⁰ ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₆. M. have after hoti: pe, then vimutti¹⁰ and so on.

² T. M₆. M₇. S. upanissayasamp¹⁰ throughout.

³ omitted by M₇. ⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ⁵ S. pappā¹⁰

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi phleggu pi sāro pi p¹⁰ g¹⁰

⁷ Ph. here upanissayasamp¹⁰

⁸ only M₆ (Com) has °ggahitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. ⁹ M₆ inserts cetovimutti hoti.

¹⁰ T. omits all from pañña¹⁰ to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā¹ ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā² ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti³ vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanānisamsā⁴ ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanānisamsā cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañe' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattam⁶ vā anuttaram yoga-kkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo⁷ sabrahmacārī. Yathā⁸ yathā⁹ bhikkhave tassa¹⁰ bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmuḍḍhaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo¹¹ sukhaṃ vedeti¹², sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idam¹³ bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam. yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa¹⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī. api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena³ paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. suttā° ² M₅ satānu° ³ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ phalān° ⁵ Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

⁶ M₆ anuppattam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ niko throughout.

⁸ Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

⁹ T. adds vā. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ Ph. passaddhana° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ vediyati throughout.

¹³ M₆ inam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim¹ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti² dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi⁶ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁷ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁸ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe⁹ ... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave² bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ¹⁰ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvittaketi

¹ M. Ph. tasmī. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after °tassa: pe, then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

⁷ M₆ sajjāyaṃ throughout. ⁸ Ph. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the full sentence; M₆, however, repeats after aparikkhīnā vā one preceding line, viz. °no pāmujjam jāyati and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati¹ manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati. tathā tathā² so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati⁶, api ca khvassa⁷ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam⁸ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam⁹ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathāyathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ¹¹ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha¹² bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahi-

¹ S. *vicāreti throughout*. ² Ph. *yathā yathā*.

³ Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁴ S. *has after* 'tassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemam *and so on*.

⁵ M₆ bhikkhu. ° Ph. *anupekkhati*.

⁷ M₆, M₇ khvāssa; T. kho vāssa. ⁸ M₇ duggahitam.

⁹ M. Ph. *supadh° throughout*.

¹⁰ M₆, M₇ *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutaṃ and ending with bhikkhuno*.

¹¹ T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni. yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha² appamāṇam nipakā³ patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam pañca ñāṇāni paccattam yeva⁴ uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiñ ca 'sukhavipāko' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisō' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ⁵ samādhi santo⁶ paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvaṭo⁷' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'so⁸ kho panāham imam samādhim⁹ sato¹⁰ 'va¹⁰ samāpajjāmi sato 'va¹¹ vuṭṭhahāmi' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇam nipakā¹² patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca ñāṇāni paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. bhāvetam.

³ M nippakā; Ph. nipakkā *throughout*; M₆ nipakam.

⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ttañ ñeva *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. mahāpurisa° ° T. omits this whole phrase.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. °varivāvaṭo; Ph. °saṅkāre niggayhavārivāvaṭo (*sic*); M₆ niggahavāritavato; M₇ °tāvato (*sic*); T. S. °vāritappatto.

⁹ M. sato. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M₆. M₇.

¹² T. nipakam.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi. tam supātha¹ sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-um. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca² eva kāmehi...pe²...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So³ imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti⁴ parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho⁴ nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni akirivā udayena parippheṣakam parippheṣakam sammeyya. sū⁶ sa⁶ nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā⁷ snehaparetā santarabāhirā⁸ phuṭā snehena na⁹ ca paggharati. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe² ... dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado¹⁰ ubbhīdodako¹¹. tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham¹² na uttarāya

¹ M. Ph. *omit the following words till Katamā*; S. has pe.

² M. pa; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *omit it* (M₆ adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). ³ *omitted by T.* ⁴ *omitted by M₆.*

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhā^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. sā nḥā^o; T. sāyya nāhāniyya; S. sāyam nḥā^o.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sineha^o throughout. ⁸ M. Ph. S. samantara^o.

⁹ *omitted by T.* M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add gambhīro.

¹¹ S. ubhītod^o ¹² M₆. M₇ *invert these two words.*

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na¹ dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na² kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya³, atha kho tambhā⁴ ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā⁵ ubbhijjivā⁶ tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya⁷ paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena⁸ apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe⁹ ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ¹⁰ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposini, tāni yāva c'aggā¹¹ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni¹² paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ¹² vā¹² puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā¹² apphuṭaṃ assa¹³, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā¹⁴.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆. S.

³ M₅ (Com.). S. nānupp^o; M. anuppavaccheyya.

⁴ Ph. sabbā. ⁵ M₆ dhārā: T. sītaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

⁶ Ph. uppajjivā.

⁷ omitted by T. Ph. ⁸ M₆ nipajatikena sukhena.

⁹ omitted by all MSS except S. ¹⁰ M₇ 'niyā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ ca aggā. ¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ mā assa.

¹⁴ M₇ adds ca.

hānā¹ . . . pe² . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kayassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi³ bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasisam pārūpitvā⁴ nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ⁵ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁶ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya⁷.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño⁸ va⁹ aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nippannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā⁹ bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvite kho¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹¹ ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsācchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsācchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva¹² sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṇṇe¹¹, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvaṇṇe¹³, āgaccheyya udakaṃ ti? 'Evam

¹ Ph. S. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

² M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words. ⁴ M. Ph. pārūpitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. sugah^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. supa^o throughout.

⁷ T. paññāya ti, then ariyassa bhikkhave and so on.

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. vā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pañcanū.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₆ yatra yatr' eva. ¹³ S. āvaṇṇe.

bhante'. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya. tatra tatr' eva³ sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane⁴.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā⁵ ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyya. tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya. āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave⁶ bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa⁷ abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa⁸ dhammassa⁹ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya¹⁰. tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājāṇāratho¹¹ yutto assa tthito odhastapatodo¹². tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo¹³ assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ¹⁴ yad icchakaṃ sāreyya¹⁵ pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike¹⁶ sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ¹⁷ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya¹⁸, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭam iddhividhaṃ pa-

¹ T. evam evan tam abhininnāmeti *and so on*.

² *omitted by* M₆. M₇. ³ M₆ yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. *has after* āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

⁵ M. caturassā; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M₆. M₇ caturasso. ⁶ *omitted by* M₆. ⁷ M₆ abhiññāya sacchi¹⁰

⁸ M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la. *and then* sati sati *and so on*. ⁹ M₆. M₇ 'kiriyā. ¹⁰ M₇ jāṇāratho

¹¹ M. odhastha¹⁰; Ph. odhatta¹⁰; T. S. osata¹⁰; M₆ odhassapato. ¹² M₆ Ph. yogācariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakaṃ.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M₆ (Com.) = ujakaṃ purato peseyya.

¹⁵ M. paccābhar¹⁰; Ph. paccābhar¹⁰; M₆ (Com.) = paṭṇivatteyya. ¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ M₇ evam evam.

ccanubhaveyyaṃ¹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ² ... pe³...
yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyaṃ'⁴ ti, tatra tatr'
eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya
... pe⁵ ... ye dāre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehi-
hhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarā-
gaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ ... pe⁵ ... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ
avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-
kehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anu-
ssareyya. seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe⁶
... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ
anussareyyaṃ'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pā-
puṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantaṃ mānusaṃ kenā ... pe⁷ ... yathākammupage satte
pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti
sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ⁸ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva
sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame āni-aṃsū. Katame
pañca?

¹ M. T. M_o. M₇ 'bhaveyya; T. M_o. M₇ have after 'bhaveyya:
pe. and then āsavānaṃ and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. 'yyā.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq. but. in
the second place, in an abbreviating manner. viz. sadosaṃ
vā cittaṃ vitadosaṃ (sic) vā cittaṃ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ...
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ vā
cittaṃ avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ti paja' (Ph. has asamaṃhi-
taṃ vā cittaṃ sam' vā c' av' vā c' vim' vā cittaṃ ti.)

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M_o. M₇ omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapītakhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ¹ gacchati. caṅkamādhigato² samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam³ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam⁴ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā⁵ brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu⁶ bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁸. So⁹ imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraṇakam¹⁰ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim¹¹ pajam¹² sadevamanussam¹³ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjihe¹⁴ kalyāṇam¹⁴ pariyosānakalyāṇam¹⁴ sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam¹⁵ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamasu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

¹ M. Ph. S. asitam pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ s°; M₆. M₇ 'khāyitasāyitaṃ s°; T. 'khāyitasammā'

² M₆ evaṃ samādhigato.

³ M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṃk° *throughout*. ⁵ M₆. M₇ 'likā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ khalu. ⁷ M₆. M₇. Ph. Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. T. *add* ti. ⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. māraṇam.

¹¹ Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇim. ¹² T. 'niyā pajāya.

¹³ T. 'manussāya. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bahutaṃ *throughout*.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā¹ maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahidvāraḷṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva² uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā³ ca³ mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ⁴ mīḷhasukham middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā⁷ c'eva jānapadā⁸ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake⁹ deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva¹⁰ dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā¹¹ ca mayā¹² yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ¹³ mīḷhasukham middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

¹ M₆. M₇ kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭā.

² S. c'eva.

³ omitted by T.; M₇ has vā instead of mā ca.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. ⁵ M₆. M₇ ca.

⁶ M. gamissanti. ⁷ T. negamattā.

⁸ Ph. janapadā throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. phulla°

¹⁰ T. yena ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

¹² omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitapitakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimittē¹ paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu³ kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo⁴ tatiyo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā⁶ dussilānuggahena ca⁷

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgitenā cā ti⁸.

XXXI.

1. Ekam⁹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹⁰ rājakumārisatehi¹¹ parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasilā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

¹ S. asubha° ² T. M_c. M₇ paṭi° ³ T. M_c. M₇ chassu.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. tass' uddo; Ph. uddānagāthā.

⁶ M. Ph. dve 'gāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M_c. M₇ 'gāravañ ca kilesā.

⁷ T. M_c. M₇ dussilānuggahapañcamam.

⁸ this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then odd: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.

⁹ This passage is not to be found but in M.

¹⁰ S. adds ca; M_c omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

¹¹ M_c kumārī°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyū¹, devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyūnā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti².

4. Sace pana te³ bhante tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyūnā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukkena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti².

6. Sace pana te³ bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharati, tyassa⁴ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ vacikammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ manokammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva⁶ upahāraṃ upaharanti⁷ appaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjeyyūṃ *generally*.

² S. 'hāti ti. ³ omitted by M₆. + Ph. T. M₆ tyassa.

⁵ S. manāpena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'pañ ñeva, and so throughout in every similar case. ⁷ Ph. 'hāraṇti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcabi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti. arabattappattānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāhaṃ¹ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin² ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idaṃ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ pi³ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ⁴ etaṃ⁴ Sumane⁴, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā⁵ Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ akāsadhātuyā
sabbe tāragāṇe⁶ loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva silasampanno saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi meggho thanayaṃ vijjumañi satakkaku
thalaṃ nimmañ ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ
evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako
maccharin⁷ adhigaṇhāti pañca tñānehi paṇḍito:
āyuna yasasā c'eva⁸ vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca
sa ve⁹ bhogaparibbulho¹⁰ pecca sagge ca modati¹¹ ti.

¹ T. panāhaṃ. ² Ph. M₇. S. vimuttan.

³ T. 'bhūtassāpi *throughout*.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

⁶ Ph. tārigaṇā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'raṃ.

⁸ M. ayunā ca yasenā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

⁹ Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

¹⁰ M. S. 'byūlho; M₆ paribulho.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. pamodati.

XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹ kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Amhakaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro. so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. pāṇātipātā paṭivirato. adimṇādānā paṭivirato. kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato. musāvādā paṭivirato. surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti. sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe nu² kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno³ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā⁴ vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati ahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana⁵ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesam⁶ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsa-vinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo⁷ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ *leave out here and in the next phrases* kāyassa bh^o p^o s^o yeva np^o

⁴ M. Ph. apādā, dvipādā and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānaṃ.

⁷ T. vabbup^o; M₆ vaddhu^o; M₇ vadhu^o

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā. Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā. esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi silāni² ariyakantāni³ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakārino, agge⁴ te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana⁵ paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare.
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
 aggaṃ āyu⁶ ca vappo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye⁷ viharati Jātiyāvane⁸. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya attacatuttho¹⁰

¹ omitted by T.

² S. silānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. insert silāni.

⁴ M. Ph. aggesu. ⁵ omitted by T. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ āyuñ. ⁷ Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

⁸ Ph. Jatiyāvane; M₇ Jotiyā^o ⁹ Ph. °netto.

¹⁰ T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā¹ Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno² nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā³ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tasmaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa⁴ mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo pacchānīpatīniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacārīniyo piyavādīniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi⁵ vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti⁶ mātā ti vā pitā⁶ ti⁶ vā⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā. te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma⁷ pūjissāma⁷ abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā⁸' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā⁹ kamantā¹⁰ unṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā. tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṇa kātum alaṇa samvidhātum' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so¹¹ bhattu abbhantaro¹⁰ antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

¹ Ph. °natto. ² M. Ph. °nattassa.

³ Ph. S. *insert* kho. M. *has* vo.

⁴ M. Ph. evaṃ hi *throughout*. ⁵ T. dassanti.

⁶ *omitted by* Ph. ⁷ S. °essāma.

⁸ S. °essāmā; T. M₆. M₇ pūjessāma. ⁹ M. Ph. °tara.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. ¹¹ T. ye te.

vā kammakarā ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānissāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena¹ vibhajjissāma' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yaṃ bhaddā āharissati² dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātārūpam vā, tam³ ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca⁴ bhavissāma a-dhutti atheni asoḍḍi avināsikāyo'⁵ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcabi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bharati⁶ sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmaraham⁷ posam bhaddāram⁸ nātimaññati na cāpi⁹ sotthi bhaddāram⁸ issāvādena¹⁰ rosaye¹¹ bhaddu¹² ca garuno sabbe¹³ paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.¹⁴ Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁵ analasā saṃgahitaparivajjānā¹⁶ bhaddu¹⁷ manāpam¹⁸ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati¹⁹ yā evaṃ²⁰ vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā²¹ manāpā nāma te²² devā yattha sū upapajjati²³ ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena

¹ S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenaśanaṃ paccattaṃsena samvibh°

² M. Ph. 'rissanti. ³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁴ T. tassa *instead of* tattha ca; M₇ omits ca, but has tattha. ⁵ S. 'kā. ⁶ M₆ harati.

⁷ T. S. 'kāmaharam; 'kāmaharam: M. Ph. T. M₆ have tam *before* sabba° ⁸ Ph. attānaṃ. ⁹ M₆ vā pi.

¹⁰ Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. ¹¹ Ph. vāsaye.

¹² T. bhadduñ; M₆. M₇ bhaddaṇ. ¹³ M. Ph. sabbam.

¹⁴ M₆ adḍis ti; Ph. paṇḍito. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

¹⁶ M₆ sahaṅgitaparivajjānā. ¹⁷ Ph. tattha.

¹⁸ M₆ bhadduṃ ca nāmam. ¹⁹ M₆ 'rakkhitam.

²⁰ T. evaṃ yā. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

²² omitted by T. ²³ M₆ has *here quite correctly* upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante¹ sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ² pi Siha dāyako³ dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. yaṃ pi Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakassa dānapatino⁴ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ⁵ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ⁶ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. idaṃ pi⁷ samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni⁸ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ⁹ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni¹⁰ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko' ti. Ahaṃ

¹ M. adds Bhagavā. ² T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

³ omitted by M₆. M. ⁴ T. gahapatino.

⁵ Ph. Sihā; omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M₆. M₇ yāni.

⁷ S. na 'haṃ. ⁸ M₇ cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimaṇi bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ¹ petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati' ti. etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca² panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi' ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha³, evam etaṃ Siha⁴, dāyako Siha⁵ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati' ti.

Dadaṃ piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ⁶ bahū, kittiñ⁷ ca papoti yaso ca⁸ vaḍḍhati, amaṅkubhūto parisam⁹ vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccheramaṇaṃ sukhesino te dīgharattaṃ tidive patiṭṭhitā devānaṃ saṃvadyagatā¹⁰ ramanti te

katāvakāsā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabhā anuvicaranti Nandanam¹¹.

Te⁹ tattha nandanti ramanti modare¹² samappitā kāmāguṇehi pañcahi

katvāna vākyam asitassa¹³ tādino ramanti¹⁴ sagge¹⁵ sugatassa sāvakā ti.

¹ T. adds pi. ² omitted by T. ³ M₇ adds dāyako.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ⁶ M. na; omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. bahukitti.

⁸ M. yasam pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasam samvaḍḍhati; S. yas' assa vaḍḍhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ saṃvadyatā; T. saṃvadyatam gatā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. one. ¹² M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

¹³ = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M₁₀ (Com.).

¹⁴ M. S. kamanti.

¹⁵ S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisamsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti. kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto¹ hoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisamsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamam santo nam² sadā³ bhajanti⁴ saññatā brahmacārayo. Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam yaṃ⁵ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti⁶ anāsavo ti⁷.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānam deti. gamikassa dānam deti. gilānassa dānam deti⁸. dubbhikkhe dānam deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni⁹, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappāññū vadaññū vītamaccharā¹⁰ kāle¹¹ dinnaṃ ariyesu¹² ujjbhūtesu tādisu vippasannamanā¹³ tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā. Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā na tesam¹⁴ dakkhiṇā ūnā, te pi puññassa bhāgino. Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto¹⁵ yattha dinnaṃ mahap-
phalam
puññāni paralokasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti.

¹ S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add sappurisā. ⁵ M₆ ya.

⁶ S. parinibhātan^o ⁷ T. °savā.

⁸ S. omits this phrase. ⁹ T. °phalā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °maccherā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. kālena.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ avippa^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. tena. ¹⁵ all MSS have °vāna^o

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam pañca tñānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā¹ vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, balaṃ datvā balaṃ bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni pañca tñānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado

sukhassa dātū medhavī sukham so adhigacchati.

Āyup datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati² ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe³ kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham. saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁶ desenti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵. Saddho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe⁷ kulaputte⁸ ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ⁹ cātummahāpathe¹⁰ mahānigrodho samantā pakkhinam paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

² T. yatthū^o; M₇ yatthupagacchati. ³ Ph. sadde.

⁴ M. saddhañ űeva. ⁵ M. asaddham. ⁶ Ph. desento.

⁷ Ph. sadde. ⁸ Ph. °putto. ⁹ Ph. subhumi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-
ṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnānaṃ upāsakānaṃ
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto¹ khandhimā² va mahādumo³
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhināṃ.
Manorame⁴ āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalattham⁵ phalabhōjino.
Tath' eva silasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddham sorataṃ⁶ sakhilaṃ muduṃ
vitarāgā vitadosā vitamohā anāsava
puññakkhettāni⁷ lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanāṃ
yaṃ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantū mātāpi-
taro puttāṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-
vaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajji⁸-sati⁹, atha vā
pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati¹⁰ ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantū mātā-
pitaro puttāṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttāṃ icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe¹⁰ dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati¹⁰;
ṭhānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttāṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

¹ Ph. 'bahupeto; M₇ phalaṃpeto.

² Ph. khandha°; M₆ khandhitvā ca. ³ M₆ mahāluco.

⁴ M. Ph. 'ramme. ⁵ Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā

⁶ S. surataṃ. ⁷ T. 'kkhettan ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭipajjati.

⁹ M₆ anuppād°; M. Ph. T. anupad°

¹⁰ T. ṭhassati; M₆ ciraṭṭhitattṭhe.

karonti nesaṃ kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakārinam.
 Ovādakārī bhataposī kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayam
 saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahā-salā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-patikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sarena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhik-khave saddham kulapatim¹ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍ-ḍhihi vaḍḍhati². Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati. paññāya vaḍḍhati².

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi³ pabbato selo araññasmiṃ brahāvane
 taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī⁴,
 tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim idha⁵
 upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
 amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,
 tyāssa⁶ silavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca
 pa-samānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā:
 idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ⁷ sugatigāminam
 nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo⁸ catuttho⁸.

Udānam⁹:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo¹⁰
 Kālabhojanasaddhā ca¹¹ thānaputtana¹² te dasā ti.

¹ M. Ph. °puttam *throughout*. ² T. M₆, M₇ vaḍḍhanti.

³ T. M₆, M₇ ca. ⁴ T. M₇ vanaspati; M₆ vanassa pati.

⁵ M. Ph. idha-m. ⁶ M. S. tyassa. ⁷ M. Th. S. saggam.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. tatr' udd°; S. tass' udd°

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ Sihanādena pañcamam.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ kulabhojana- (M₆ °bhojanena) saddhāya.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ puttasaḷehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukhēti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro² sukhēti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. puttadārādāsakammakaraṇaporise sukhēti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukhēti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ duttiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā³ honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī⁴ kattā hoti: nātibalin⁵ atithibalin⁶ pubbapetabalin⁷ rājabalin⁷ devabalin⁷. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dham-

¹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

² T. M₆. M₇ *shorten this sentence by omitting sukhēti p^o sammā s^o pari^o after mātā^o; M₆ is extremely spoiled in this vagga.* ³ Ph. yathā. ⁴ Ph. bale.

⁵ Ph. °balam throughout. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ devatā^o; omitted by M₇.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mada-
ppamādā¹ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittiḥā ekam attānaṃ
damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti.
tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ² dakkhiṇaṃ
paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasamvattanikaṃ.
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ ime pañca bhogānaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ
hoti 'ye vata³ bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā
ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippatīsāro.
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ ime pañca bhogānaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye
vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avippatīsāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā⁴ vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balī⁵ katā
upaṭṭhitā silavanto saṇṇatā brahmacāriyo
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharaṃ āvasaṃ
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ:
etaṃ⁶ anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme tṭhito naro
idh'eva⁷ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī⁸ ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ⁹ atthāya hitāya
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-
tāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

¹ Ph. maruppavādā. ² M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

³ M_o. M₇ 'va. ⁴ M. Ph. taccā. ⁵ Ph. balā.

⁶ M. Ph. evaṃ. ⁷ T. M_o. M₇ idham eva.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. pamodati. ⁹ M. Ph. S. opitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō ja-
nassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ¹ atthāya
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya
hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samānabrāhi-
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge. taṃ devatā rakkhati
dhammaguttaṃ²
bahussutaṃ silavatūpapannaṃ³ dhamme t̥hitaṃ na vijahāti
kitti.

Dhammat̥ṭhaṃ silasampannaṃ saccavādiṃ hirimaṇaṃ
nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati?⁴
devā pi naṃ pasāmsanti. Brahmunā pi pasāmsito ti⁵.

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇ-
ḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā it̥thā kantā manāpā
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati it̥tho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.
vaṇṇo it̥tho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ
it̥thaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmiṃ, yaso it̥tho
kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā it̥thā kantā ma-
nāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā it̥thā kantā manāpā
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ
dhammānaṃ it̥thānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ
lokasmiṃ na āyācana⁶hetu⁶ vā na⁷ patthanā⁶hetu⁶ vā paṭi-
lābham vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce⁷ gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ it̥thā-
naṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

¹ M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ. ² Ph. 'vuttaṃ.

³ M₆ 'vatuppannaṃ. ⁴ M₇ aharati; T. arati.

⁵ T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya
hoti ti; M₆ pasāmsito pi ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₅. S. 'nahetu.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu¹ vā paṭilābho abhavissa. ko idha kena² hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuna āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā āyussa vā pi hetum³. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetum. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukham āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā sukhasa vā pi hetum. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhasa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā yasassa vā pi hetum. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggaṃ āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā saggānaṃ vā pi hetum. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānaṃ ti.

Āyuna vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ saggaṃ uccākulinataṃ
ratiyo patthayānena ulāra aparāparā
appamādaṃ pasamsanti puñṇakiriyaṃ paṇḍitā.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. S. 'nahetu. ² T. idh' ekena.

³ S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito
 diṭṭhe¹ dhamme ca² yo attho yo³ c'attho samparāyiko,
 atthābhisaṃmayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḍa-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa ga-
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅ-
 kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'maṇāpadāyī labhate maṇāpan' ti.
 Maṇāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ⁴ khādaniyaṃ, taṃ
 me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Pa-
 ṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'maṇāpadāyī labhate maṇāpan' ti.
 Maṇāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ⁵,
 taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.
 Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'maṇāpadāyī labhate maṇāpan' ti. Maṇāpaṃ
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ⁶ nāliyaśūkaṃ, taṃ me Bha-
 gavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi
 Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā⁷ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'maṇāpadāyī labhate maṇāpan' ti. Maṇāpo
 me bhante sāliṇaṃ odano vigatakāḷako⁸ anekasūpo aneka-
 vyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ
 upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

¹ M₆ diṭṭh'eva. ² omitted by M₆. ³ M₆ so.

⁴ M. Ph. sāli'; M₆ sāluppakam.

⁵ S. sampannavarasūkara' ⁶ M. Ph. S. nibbatta'

⁷ M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁸ T. vijitakāḷako.

Hardy.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato¹ paṭikatthato² paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ³ jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasahassaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodanīyena anumodī⁴.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ yo ujubbhūtesu dadāti
chandasā
acchādanaṃ sayanam ath'annapānaṃ⁵ nānappakārāni ca
paccayāni.
cattāṃ ca muttāṃ ca anuggahītaṃ khettūpame arahante
viditvā
so duccajam⁶ sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kālam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapajji⁷.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakap-

¹ M. Ph. S. gonaka² ² omitted by M.

³ S. etaṃ. ⁴ S. anumodati.

⁵ M. sayanam annapānaṃ; Ph. sayana-annapānaṃ.

⁶ M. dubbajam. ⁷ T. uppajji; M. M. uppajjati.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M. vaṇṇa.

paṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭ-
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Uggam devaputtam Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Uga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtam
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate
pun' aggaṃ.
varassa¹ dātā varalābhī² hoti, seṭṭham dado seṭṭham
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī³ varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno
appamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno⁵...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭham⁶ paribhujā-
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam cetosamādhim

¹ Ph. parassa. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. have* Yo agga° + T. yathūppajjati.

⁵ M. *has* la *after* pari°, *and so throughout*; T. *has after* pari°: appamānam ceto°, *and then* pe | vihāram pari° mañ-
ca° pari° gilāna° *and so on*; M₆. M. *have after* pari° *only*
vihāram pari° *and so on, as before*.

⁶ Ph. pīṭham mañcam; M. pīṭham pañcam; M₇. pañca-
pīṭham.

upasampajja viharati. appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaṅgiko sukhavipāko sagga-saṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaṅgikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

3. Imehi¹ ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaṅgiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde² na² sukaraṃ udakassa³ pamāṇaṃ gahetum 'ettakāni⁴ udakāḷhāni⁵ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni⁶ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahasāni⁷ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahasāni⁸ ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaṅgiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ bahubheravaṃ ranagaṇānam ālayaṃ
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā⁹ puthū savanti upa-
yanti sāgaraṃ

¹ T. imehi pañcahi bh^o puññābhi^o ² omitted by T.

³ M₆ udakapuññassa. ⁴ M₆ yattakāni.

⁵ S. udakāḷhakāni, and so always udakāḷhaka^o, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatāni. ⁶ M. Ph. °sahasāni.

⁷ M. Ph. °satasahasāni. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ In T. this word runs naraganas^o; in M₇ naragaṇās^o (M₆ naragasamvitā).

evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ seyyānisajjatthara-
 nassa¹ dāyakaṃ
 puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ naḷḷo yathā vārivahā-
 vasāgaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā² sutasampadā cāgasampadā
 paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 Saddhādhanam silādhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam
 paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
 Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Satthā
 devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave silādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāpātipātā paṭivirato
 hoti, . . . pe⁴ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
 virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamañ
 ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe⁵ . . .
 diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-
 nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena
 cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagga-
 rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-
 nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-
 gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-
 mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-
 dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. "nipaccattar" ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatitṭhitā
 silāṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ:
 adaliddo ti¹ taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca pasādaṃ² dhammadassanaṃ
 anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni³ ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti⁴ . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khiyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇṇe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti⁵, sabbevaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi⁶ kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam⁷ pi me⁸ na cchādeyya⁹, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavattēyyum. amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jīṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Āyam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

¹ M₆ ca. ² M₆ padānaṃ. ³ Ph. alambh° *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *add* pe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *uppatti*.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ °im *throughout*. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *bhuttam*.

⁸ *omitted by T.*; M₆. M₇ *maṃ throughout*.

⁹ T. *cchedeyya*; M₁₀ (Com.) *na cchādeyyā ti na ruceyya*.

vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati. atha kho yāvataṁ sattānaṁ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṁ sattānaṁ nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam. bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya³. kāye pi⁴ dubbaññiyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum. amittā pi attamanā assu. mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṁ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati. atha kho yāvataṁ sattānaṁ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṁ sattānaṁ jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya. kāye pi dubbaññiyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum. amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi⁵ savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṁ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṁ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvataṁ sattānaṁ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṁ sattānaṁ nas-

¹ T. M₇. M₇ uppatti. ² T. M₆. M₇ maṁ.

³ T. na ccheyya. ⁴ T. kāye na.

⁵ T. M₅. M₇ abbahi; M₁₀ (Com.) abbahi ti nihari.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹ Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhi dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno² nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummanam pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ³ veditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni tñānāni⁴ samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhanīyaṃ tñānam. ... pe⁵ ... Na socanāya na⁶ paridevanāya ... pe⁵ ... 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ kinti karomi dāni' ti?

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme⁷. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā⁸ piyāpāyena⁹ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhujjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ¹⁰ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito¹¹. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ¹² āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

¹ M. Ph. Passenadi *throughout*.

² S. 'bhāno, *also below* 'bhāniṃ. ³ Ph. 'bhāni.

⁴ T. M. M. *have after* tñānāni: pe, *and then* kammaṃ dalhaṃ *and so on*. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.

⁷ T. Kukūṭa

⁸ M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālāṅk") piyāya manāpāya. ¹⁰ M. ¹¹ S. 'muñcito *throughout*.

¹² S. sokār^o *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā¹ sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoniya³ pak-
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya² doniya⁴ paṭikujjatha⁵, yathā ma-
yaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyamā' ti.
'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño
paṭissutvā⁴ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoniya³
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doniya⁴ paṭikujji. Atha kho
Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa
rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya
deviyā piyāpāyena⁵ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ
bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya
deviyā sarīre⁶ ajjhomaucchito. Kin⁷ nu kho Muṇḍo rājā
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piya-
kassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado
Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho pan' āyas-
mantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato
«paṇḍito vyatto⁸ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇa-
paṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c'eva arahā ca.» Yan nūna Muṇḍo
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā soka-
sallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena
Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho pan' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paṇḍito vyatto⁸ medhāvī
bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c'eva
arahā ca.» Yadi¹¹ pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

¹ Ph. M₇ Bhaddādeviyā. ² M. T. M₆. M₇. S. āyasāya.

³ T. 'kujjetha; Ph. 'kuñjatha.

⁴ M. patissunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk^o) piyāya manā-
pāya *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. sarīraṃ. ⁷ M₇. S. kaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. viyatto. ⁹ Ph. S. 'bhāno.

¹⁰ M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi¹. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito² upasaṅkamitabbhaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā³ yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito⁴. Sādhū bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āya-mato Nāraddassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakaṃso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni yojāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ⁶ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi⁷ yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassa-nāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āramaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā⁸ Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

¹ Ph. paṭinivedehi. ² S. "taṃ. ³ M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

⁴ here also T. "muñcito. ⁵ T. bhaddāni only once.

⁶ S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni: M₆, M₇ bhadrayānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆, M₇, S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

⁸ M. Ph. S. yena āy°

mantam nisinnam kho¹ Muṇḍam rājanam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni tṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jīrī ti alabbhaniyam tṭhānam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiyī ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammam mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbhaniyam tṭhānam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇṇe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇṇe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammohaṃ āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jīṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammohaṃ āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

¹ omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisenā sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammoham āpajjeyyaṃ. bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammoham āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu. mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhaniyāni tñānāni samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha¹ labbhā api²
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam veditvā paccatthikā attamanā
 bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-
 yaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa³ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-
 kāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena⁴ mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveniyā
 vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhatha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha
 parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya⁵ 'alabbhaneyyo⁶ mayā vā⁷ aññena vā
 esa attho',
 asocamāno adhivāsāyeyya 'kammam dāhaṃ kinti karomi
 dāni' ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho⁸ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti? 'Sokasallaharaṇo⁹ nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo' ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo⁹, taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo¹⁰, imaṃ¹¹ hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha thūpaṃ c'assā karotha. Ajja-t-agge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāma' ti.

¹ T. atthe 'va; M₆, M₇ attho 'va; S. atha kho idha labbhati. ² omitted by M₆. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. S. jappena. ⁵ M. S. pajānaṃ. ⁶ T. nīyyo.

⁷ T. M₆ ca. ⁸ M. Ph. S. nāma. ⁹ T. 'haraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā and so on.

¹¹ M₆ idam.

Muṇḍarājavaggo¹ pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ²:

Ādiyo sappuriso³ ca⁴ itthā⁵ manāpadāyī⁶ bhisandaṃ
Sampadā⁷ ca⁸ dhanam thānam⁹ Kosalo Nāradena⁸ cā ti¹⁰.

DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁰. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante¹¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, thinamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā na-sati parat-

¹ M. Ph. *add* nitthito. ² S. tass' uddānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ °sa; M₆ °sā. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha.

⁶ T. M₇ manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M₆ *is corrupt*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dam.

⁸ T. Kosalaganaratanena; M₇ bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M₆ bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

⁹ S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako nitthito; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *put these words* (T. M₆. M₇ *omit* nitthito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

thaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim¹ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini², tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto³ visaṭo⁴ vyādinno⁵ na c'eva⁶ dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe⁷ cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya⁸ abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisato avyādinno⁹ dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

¹ M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. ² Ph. 'tārini.

³ Ph. vitthato.

⁴ M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M₇ visate vā.

⁵ T. vicchinno; M₆ jinno; M₇ jinno; Ph. vyātiṇṇo; M. vyādinno.

⁶ S. n'eva; T. na ce. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

⁹ T. M₆ avyājinno; M₇ 'jinno.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgata-sa bodhiṃ iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā¹ ti. appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gaha-ṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya² nāccuphāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁴, asaṭho⁵ hoti amāyāvi⁶ yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout*. ² M. Ph. nābhīo

³ Ph. n'acc'o *throughout*. ⁴ T. 'kkhāya.

⁵ T. asaṭṭho; M₆ asaṭṭa; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M₇ aṭṭho.

⁶ Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jinno hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asamaṃ padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhito hoti vyādhiyābhibhūto¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo asamaṃ padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussasamaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena² paggaheṇa yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asamaṃ padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo³, cakkasamārūlhā⁴ jānapadā pariyaṃti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asamaṃ padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana⁵ bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ⁷ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asamaṃ padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamaṃ padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave samaṃ padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṃ padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavēpākinīyā gahaṇīyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhīmāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṃ padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susas-

¹ M. S. byādhinābhi¹; Ph. byādhībhūto; M₆ vyādhihi bhūto; M₇ vyādhimo (*sic*) hoti vyādhābhibhūto.

² Ph. uñchena *throughout*.

³ M. S. aṭṭavisamkopo; Ph. M₇ aṭṭavisamkopo; M₆ aṭṭavisamkho.

⁴ M. S. caggasamārūlhā; Ph. cakkasamārūlhā; M₆ cakkhasamārūlhā; T. cakkasamārūlhāya.

⁵ S. puna. ⁶ M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ "tatthaṃ.

saṃ sulabbhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggaḥena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamaṇā¹ khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamaṇo ekuddeso phāsu² viharati, saṅghe kho³ pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁴ honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo⁴ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

LV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu⁶, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa abhiññaṃ dassanakamā ahesuṃ, matā pi puttassa abhiññaṃ dassanakamā ahoṣi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiññaṃ dassanakāmo ahoṣi. Tesam abhinnaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahoṣi, samsagge sati vissāso ahoṣi, vissāse sati otaṛo ahoṣi. Te otinnacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa

¹ omitted by T. M., ² omitted by T. M., M.

³ M. S. "ccaṇā; M. "ccanā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. bhīyobhāvāya; M. bhīyobhāva.

⁵ Ph. atha. ⁶ M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

⁷ M. Ph. "saṅkamimsu.

abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesum, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ das-sanakāmā ahoṣi. putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ das-sanakāmā ahoṣi. Tesam abhiñhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahoṣi, saṃsagge sati viṣṣāso ahoṣi. viṣṣāse sati otāro ahoṣi. Te otinṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte 'ārajjati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā¹ mucchitā ajjhopannā. te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi² . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi³ . . . ekaraṣaṇi pi³ . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi sa-manupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ ma-danīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo⁴. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā⁵ mucchitā ajjhopan-nā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa citaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭha-ti. ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi⁶ hasanti pi bhaṇanti⁷ pi gāyanti⁸ pi⁸ rodanti pi ugghātitaṃ pi matā⁹ pi⁹ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi¹⁰ taṃ bhikkhave sam-mā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātu-gāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mā-rassā' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ gathitā; T. M₇ put this word before giddhā.

² M₆. M₇ add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

³ T. M₆. M₇ add pe. ⁴ M. Ph. °phoṭṭhabbaṃ.

⁵ T. gathitā. ⁶ S. adds nipannā pi. ⁷ M₇ bhāsanti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇; Ph. has bhāsanti, M₆ bhāyanti in-stead of gāyanti. ⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ pi.

Sallape asihatthena¹ pisācena² pi sallape
 āsivisaṃ pi āside³ yena daṭṭho na jivati.
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
 Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena⁴ ca
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇitena ca
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo⁵ api ugghātito mato.
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmim dissare
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
 Tesam kāmoghavūlhānam⁶ kāme aparijānataṃ
 kālaṃ gatim⁷ bhavābhavam saṃsārasmim purakkhata.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akuto bhayā
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā⁸ āsavakkhayan ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad
 avoca: —

Etarahi me⁹ bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca
 me na pakkhāyanti. dhammā ca maṃ¹⁰ na ppaṭibhanti,
 thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariṇāḍāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atthi ca me dhammesu vi-
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-
 khum āḍāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-
 mantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evam āha 'etarahi me bhante
 madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti.
 dhammā ca maṃ¹¹ na ppaṭibhanti. thīnamiddhañ ca me
 cittaṃ pariṇāḍāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

¹ M_o asihatthe. and then it continues by the posterior
 part of CXXXIX. ² M. Ph. pisācenā.

³ S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsiṇe.

⁴ T. M₇ mhitena; M. sitena.

⁵ S. svāsaddo; M₇ savāsido. ⁶ T. kāmogha-unhānam.

⁷ M₇ hatī; M. M₁₀ (Com.) gati. ⁸ T. satta.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ M. T. me. ¹¹ M. me.

3. Evam h'etaṃ¹ bhikkhu² hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ³ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhaṃ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovaḍena ovaḍito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ⁴ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. c'etaṃ; M₇ hi taṃ. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M. T. M₇ c'assa.

⁴ T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ¹ āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva² madhurakajāto kāyo. disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ³ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ⁴ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca⁵ taṃ⁵ paṭibhanti. thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmaṃ ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma. bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbhehi me piyehi manāpeli nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam it-

¹ Ph. *omits this and the following words till* na c'eva.

² T. M₇ na tveva. ³ M. me.

⁴ M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. ⁵ M. M₇ pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarano, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā² kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ³ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ⁴ jivite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

¹ M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout*.

² Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. taṃ ṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once saṅghānaṃ*) *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. attānaṃ.

ritaṃ caranti. manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maranadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ piyesu¹ chandarāgo², yena rāgena rattā³ kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti. vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo piyesu¹ chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇiṣaṇaṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritaṃ⁴ pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇiṣaṇaṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sāce⁵ so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati

¹ M. adds manāpesu yo. ² Ph. nandirāgo.

³ Ph. S. sattā. ⁴ T. taṃ *instead of* duccaritaṃ.

⁵ T. yaṃ kho; M₇. S. sa kho.

‘na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko¹ jarādhammo² jaraṃ anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti³, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatitā’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni⁴ pahīyanti, anusayā⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatitā’ ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatitā’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho mayh’ev’ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’eko kammassako ‘mhi kammadāyādo kammaṃyoni kammabandhu kammaṇiṣṭhānaṃ, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi. atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammaṃyoni kammabandhū kammaṇiṣṭhānaṃ, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

¹ M. S. ahañ ñev’eko; T. aññe v’eko *throughout*.

² M. ‘dhammo ‘mhi *throughout*.

³ T. M. uppatti *throughout*.

⁴ T. M. ‘janā; M. *ahls* sabbaso *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. bahu anu“

santi' ti, tassa tam thānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃ-
yojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādharmā atho¹ maraṇadhammino
yathā dhammā tathā sattā², jigucchanti puthujjanā.
Ahaṃ c'etaṃ³ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu
tam etaṃ³ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino.
So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto natvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ
ārogye ca⁴ yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmiṃ ca yo⁵ mado⁶
sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ datṭhu khemato.
Tassa me⁸ ahu ussāho⁹ nibbānaṃ abhipassato,
nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum
anivatti¹⁰ bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano¹¹ ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ¹³ piṇḍāya
pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍa-
pātapaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ
rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena
sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni¹⁴ ādāya
kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anu-
vicaramānā addasamsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ ruk-
khamūle nisinnam, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā
kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantam uyyojetvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

¹ M. S. atha; S. adds kho. ² S. santā; M. satthā.

³ M. S. na me tam; M. na n'etaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. T. M. S. ⁵ T. M. ye.

⁶ T. M. madā. ⁷ Ph. abhibhavasmi.

⁸ M. cē. ⁹ M. anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

¹⁰ M. anibbatti. ¹¹ S. brahmacera.

¹² T. has before ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

¹³ T. M. Vesāliyaṃ. ¹⁴ M. S. dhanūni throughout.

¹⁵ S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante. disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhaviṣṣanti Vajjī bhaviṣṣanti Vajjī ti.

Kiṃ pana tvam Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhaviṣṣanti Vajjī bhaviṣṣanti Vajjī' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā¹. yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīnakāni² pahiyanti ucchū³ ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā⁴ ti vā, tāni⁵ vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti. kulitthinaṃ pi kulakumārmaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ⁶ khipanti. te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.⁷

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa⁸ yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya⁹ senāpatikassa¹⁰ yadi vā gāmagāmikassa¹¹ yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa¹², ye vā pana kulesu paccēkādhīpaccaṃ kārenti¹³, vuddhi¹⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaḍḍhigatehi bhogehi bāhābapāricitehi sedāvakkhitehi¹⁵ dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitāro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

¹ M. apānubhā; S. apātubhā; Ph. apānutā; M₁₀ (Com.) apajahā ti avaddhimissitā mānatthaddhā.

² S. pahīna°; M. Ph. pahīna°; T. pahenakāni; M₇ pahīna°

³ T. ujju. ⁴ M. Ph. S. saṅkulikā; M₇ sakkhalikā.

⁵ T. M₇ add pi. ⁶ M. pacchālikam.

⁷ M₇ namassanti Vajjī ti.

⁸ M₇ muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

⁹ omitted by M. M₇. ¹⁰ M₇ senāpatissa.

¹¹ T. gāmagāmikassa; M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M₇ gāmikassa.

¹² T. M₇ pūgagāmaṇikassa; M. Ph. pūgagā° throughout.

¹³ T. karonti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

¹⁵ Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadāradāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khattakammantasāmanta-samvohāre¹ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khattakammanta-samvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Khettakammantasāmantasamvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ya tā² balipaṭiggāhikā devatā tam³ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samanabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samanabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Samanabrāhmaṇānu-

¹ M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₇ yāvātā. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci¹ Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā ratthikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya² senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmanikassa³ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa. ye vā pana kulesu paccakāhipaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī ti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro⁴ puttadārahito sadā
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino
ubhinnaṃ yeva⁵ atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā
ñātinaṃ pubbapetānaṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam
samaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito
vittisaṇjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ.
So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ pūjjo⁶ hoti pasamsiyo.
idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca⁷ sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito¹⁰. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

¹ T. kassa. ² omitted by M. M₇.

³ M. gāmagāmanikassa; M₇ gāmasamnikassa.

⁴ M. Ph. mātu^o ⁵ M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. pūjo; S. pūjjo. ⁷ M. Ph. pacca.

⁸ T. omits LIX. ⁹ M. dhammavinaya^a

¹⁰ T. M₇ buḍḍha^a throughout.

suggahītaggāhi. dullabho padakkhinaggāhi. dullabho dhammakathiko. dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuddhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo¹ chaṭṭho²

Uddānaṃ³:

Āvaraṇaṃ rūsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca⁴ mātuputtikā

Upajjhāṭṭhānā⁵ kumārā⁶ Licchavī apare dve⁷ ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā⁸ maraṇasaṇṇā ādinavaṇṇā⁹ āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā¹⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaṇṇā anattasaṇṇā maraṇasaṇṇā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā sabbaloke¹² anabhiratasāṇṇā.

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. "vaggam ni"

² Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

³ S. ta-s' uddānam.

⁴ *omitted by S.*; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M. samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. ⁵ S. 'na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* ca.

⁷ M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M. *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhaṇaṃ c'eva kārom 'eva (M. kumaro dve va) mahallikā (M. mallakāro) ti.

⁸ S. aniccasaṇṇā. *and adds* anattasaṇṇā.

⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ M. anabhirati"

¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² T. 'lokenabhi"

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saṇṇā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-sānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca¹ hoti varādāyī ca² kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca³ kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ
so tādiso sappuriso⁵ vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram⁶ idh'eva
attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ
sā tādisi silavatī upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva atta-
no ti.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M₇ 'dha vaḍḍati. ⁵ M₇ silavato.

⁶ M₇ tam sāram.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya¹ ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññā-sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpada-sanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññā-sampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca² dhamme bhāveti, pañca³ dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvīnam phalaṇaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: dīṭṭh⁴

¹ M. Ph. °sāmpadāya kathāya *throughout*.

² Ph. ime pañca. ³ M. Ph. ime pañca.

Hardy.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese¹ anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamim².

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti. tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ³ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesim pañca dhamme bahuli-m⁴-akāsim. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, ussoḷhiṃ yeva⁵ pañcamim⁶. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā yassa yassābhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁷ dhammassa cittaṃ⁸ abhininnāmesim abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇim⁹ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkham: anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi¹¹ kāyena 'va¹² samvatteyya ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇim sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkham: . . . pe¹³ . . . āsa-

¹ T. *add* sati.

² S. ussoḷhiṃ ñeva pañcamim *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M₇ ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

³ M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ only M₇. S. hare pañcamim.

⁷ T. abhiññā^o; M₇ yassa abhiññāya sacchi^o

⁸ T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M₇ dhammassa cittaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pa. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹² omitted by T. Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe *after* āyatane.

vānam khayā¹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyau ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañce² ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhīratasaṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. maraṇasaṇṇī kho pañ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañce² ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya sampvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhīratasaṇṇī. sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. maraṇasaṇṇī kho pañ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya sampvattanti ti.

Saññāvaggo sattama⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Dve ca⁶ saṇṇā dve⁷ vaḍḍhī ca⁶ sākacchena ca sājivam⁸
Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā āsavakkhaya ti¹.

¹ T. has pe after khayā. then sacchikatvā and so on; M₇ omits pe. ² S. sūpa² throughout; M₇ supatṭhitā.

³ M₇ supatṭhitam.

⁴ M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts nittithito before dutiyo; Ph. has saññāvaggaṃ nittithitaṃ sattamam. ⁵ T. M₇. S. tass' udd⁶

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₇. sammā ve.

⁸ T. M₇ sākacchā ca sājivatā.

⁹ in T. M₇ this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsavānam khavena eā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Kātame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye¹ viharati, ākāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī², sabbasaṅkhāresu niccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa ajjhataṃ supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca⁴, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁵ iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁶ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo⁷ iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viamyutto iti pi. Kathan' ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā palīnā hoti uechinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti. Kathan' ca bhikkhave⁹ bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro palīno hoti¹¹ uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadharmo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti. Kathan' ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. anabhirati°

³ M₇ supatṭhitā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇ add hoti.

⁵ T. °phaliko; M₇ °phaligho; M₁₀ (Com.) °paliko.

⁶ M. S. °parikkho *throughout*; M₇ °palikho.

⁷ S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niragalho *throughout*.

⁸ T. °paliko; M₇ okkhittaphaligho, *but in the next phrase* °paligho.

⁹ T. *continues after* bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā palīnā hoti *and so on*. ¹⁰ M₇ °paligho.

¹¹ M₇ *has pe after* hoti, *then* evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahino hoti uc-
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo
pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā
cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca. pañ-
ñāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca. Ka-
tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-
ñā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā
cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca. pañ-
ñāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti
paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhīt-
tapaligho² iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho³ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-
yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namulā tālavatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁴
hoti?

¹ T. nirodha^o ² T. °palikho.

³ T. °palikho; M₇ °paligho. ⁴ T. °phalikho; M₇ °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppadadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkinṇaparikho¹ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppadadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc² orambhāgiyāni² saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppadadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppadadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihāri dhammavihāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu³ dhammavihāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atināmeti. rīncati paṭisaḷlānaṃ, nānuyuñjati aṭṭhanta cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

¹ T. M. palikho. ² M. pañcārāmbhā^o

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M. omits it only here. whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna¹ ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So taya dhammapaññattiya² divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo³, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena⁴ sajjhayaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So taya dhammapariyattiya⁶ na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammavihāri⁷ hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yaṃ⁸ bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampāṃ upadāya, kataṃ vo⁹ tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkkamulāni, etāni suññāgarāni. Jhāyatha¹⁰ bhikkhu ma pamadattha¹¹, ma pacchā vipaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo⁹ amhākaṃ anusasanti ti.

¹ T. omits this sentence.

² M. "sammattiya." ³ M. sammatti°

⁴ M. continues: kho (khā) ussādanāṃ yeva sutvā samasidati of the next number.

⁵ T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. adds vo. ⁹ M. Ph. ?te. ¹⁰ M. jhāyetha.

¹¹ Ph. pamādatha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu¹ dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇupāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya⁴ attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu pariyaṇtibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

3. Puna⁵ ca paraṃ bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam vitthārena⁶ paresaṃ deseti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam⁷ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya⁸ attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇupāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham pajānāti⁹. Evam¹⁰ kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito¹¹ mayā pariyaṇtibahulo,

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

³ S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam. ⁴ T. aññāya.

⁵ S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca paraṃ. ⁶ T. dhammavihārena. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. paññā. ⁹ T. jānāti. ¹⁰ T. etam.

¹¹ S. has pe. and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo. desito vitakka-
bahulo, desito dhammavīhārī. Yaṃ¹ bhikkhu Satthārā kara-
ṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hītesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upā-
dāya, katam vo² taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni,
etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā
pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha³. Ayaṃ vo² amhakaṃ
anusāsani ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīva santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva dis-
vā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgā-
maṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodha-
jīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃ-
vijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam⁴, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃ-
sīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ
otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijja-
māno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam. api ca kho ussādanam⁵
yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti
saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco
yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo
saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵, api
ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhik-
khave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-
tuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵ sa-

¹ T. *addh* kho. ² M. Ph. ?te. ³ T. *anu*^o

⁴ T. *addh* here sahati dhajaggam; *it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.*

⁵ M. Ph. S. *ussaraṇam*.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamā puggalaṃ santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati². Kim³ assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu supāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho supāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samaṃ⁴ passati itthim vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādiyaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

¹ M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. ² T. hināya vattati.

³ T. omits *all from* kim assa *to* idam assa.

⁴ Ph. T. samaṃ.

koti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paṇḍakkhāya hināyavattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puṇḍalāṃ vadāmi. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṇḍalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvūpamo puṇḍalo santo saṃvījjamāno bhikkhusu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho¹ ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paṇḍakkhāya hināyavattati. Kim assa ussādanāya³? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ⁴ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ⁵ vā suṇṇāgaragataṃ⁶ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati⁷ ullapati ujjhaggeti⁸ uppanḍeti⁹. So matugāmena ūhasivamāno¹⁰ ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno¹¹ uppanḍiyamāno¹² samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum. sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paṇḍakkhāya hināyavattati. Idam assa ussādanāya³.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puṇḍalāṃ vadāmi. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṇḍalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvūpamo puṇḍalo santo saṃvījjamāno bhikkhusu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam², api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyapajjati. Kim assa sampaharasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ¹⁰

¹ here M₇ sets in again. ² M. Ph. S. ussarāṇāṃ ūeva.

³ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇ^o.

⁴ Ph. °gatānam. ⁵ M. Ph. ūhasati; S. ohasati.

⁶ M. ujjhaggeti; M₇ ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

⁷ S. upph^o. ⁸ M. ūhas^o; S. ohas^o; Ph. has^o.

⁹ S. ujjagghi^o. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

vā¹ suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati² ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahāraṣṣiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so⁴ bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁴ api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁴ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsam ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati⁵ ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno⁵ ajjhotthariyamāno vinivēthetvā⁵ vinimocetvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ⁶ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā⁷ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijñhena cetasā viharati, abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti. vyāpadapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpānaccitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī vyāpadapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, tīṇamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati alokaśāññī sato sampajāno tīṇamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpa-santacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. abhinipp°

³ M. Ph. abhinipp° ⁴ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

⁵ M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. ⁶ Ph. vanapaṭṭhaṃ.

⁷ Ph. abhujitvā.

akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So² evaṃ samāhite citte³ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte³ āsavānaṃ kha-yañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsava-samudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. aviijā-savā⁴ pi⁴ cittaṃ⁴ vimuccati⁴. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti⁵ ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'khmā jāti. vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ. nāparaṃ itthat-tāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāma-vijayasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁶ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā loka-smiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo a-sicammam gahetvā

¹ M. Ph. la. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. ānañja³; M. S. āneñja³; T. M. have after 'ppatte: pe āsavānaṃ. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti. ⁶ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati¹ vāyamaṭi, tam eṇaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare haṇanti pariyaḥpāḍenti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaḥetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi, tam eṇaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare upalikkhaṇti², tam eṇaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³. So nātakehi nīyamāṇo appatvā 'va'⁴ nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaḥetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi, tam eṇaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare upalikkhaṇti, tam eṇaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam eṇaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhaḥanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhaḥiyyamaṇo paricariyyamaṇo ten'⁵ eva ābādhena⁶ kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaḥetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi, tam eṇaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare upalikkhaṇti, tam eṇaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam eṇaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhaḥanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhaḥiyyamaṇo paricariyyamaṇo vuttāti⁶ tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaḥetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjivutvā vijita-

¹ M. Ph. ussāh° *nearly throughout*.

² M₁, (Com.) = vijjhanti. ³ Ph. denti. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ T. M. ten' evābādhena. ⁶ M₇ utthāti.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcāmo yodhājīvo santo saṃvījjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvījjamānā lokasmim.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvījjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarapaṃ gāmaṃ vā¹ nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya² vācāya³ arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi⁴ indriyehi. So tattha passati mānugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mānugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathū pi so⁵ bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvījjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarapaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁵ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mānugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mānugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa⁵ evam hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ

¹ omitted by M₇. M. Ph. asaṃvutehi.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutthito 'mhi¹ āvuso rāgapareto², na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum³, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nūtakānaṃ nenti⁶. So nūtakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va nūtake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgalāṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājivūpamo puṅgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaḥhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dummivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. tassa⁷ mātugāmaṃ disvā dummivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittaṇa pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārammaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutthito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto⁸, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyutthito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri⁹ ovaḍanti anusānti: —

¹ T. M., S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgāparito 'mhi *throughout*. ² T. rāgāpareto.

³ M. Ph. sandhāretum *throughout*. ⁴ M., anāvikatvā.

⁵ M., 'vatti. ⁶ Ph. denti. ⁷ T. *adds* tam.

⁸ T. rāgāpareto. ⁹ T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Atthisaṅkhalūpamā¹ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Tiṇukkūpamā² kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu⁵ āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā⁶ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya⁷ hināyāvatti⁸ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno⁹ evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁰.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

¹ M. Ph. S. atthikāṅkalū⁶; M₇ °kaṅkalū⁶

² T. M₇ tinakkūp⁹ ³ Ph. phalū⁶

⁴ M. Ph. *have after* °ūpamā: pe bhīyyo.

⁵ T. abhiramā (*sic*) brahmacariyaṃ; M₇ abhiramāyasmā; M. abhiramatāyasmā. ⁶ M. māyasmā.

⁷ T. M₇ apaccakkhāya. ⁸ T. Ph. °vattati.

⁹ M₇ vadiyamāno. ¹⁰ M₇ °vatti.

apanetvā nātakānaṃ¹ nenti², tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭha-
hanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricari-
yamāno ten' eva ābādheṇa³ kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ
bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave
idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāji-
vūpamo puṅgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gā-
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅha-
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ
vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya sa-
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa⁵ mātugāmaṃ disvā
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-
seti. So rūgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena
pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āramam
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso
rāgapareto. na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum. sik-
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvāt-
tissāmi' ti. So āramam gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rā-
gapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rūgapareto. na sakkomi brah-
macariyaṃ santānetum. sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahma-
cārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. bahādukkhā
bahūpāyāsā. ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Atṭhisāṅkhalūpamā⁶
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo
ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā⁷...
Tinukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Aṅgarakāsūpamā
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bha-
gavatā... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Ruk-
khaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Asisūnūpamā⁸

¹ T. natinam. ² Ph. denti. ³ T. M₇ ten' evābādheṇa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds tam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. atṭhikaṅkalū; M₇ 'kaṅkalū°

⁷ M. Ph. insert here la; T. gives the full sentence.

⁸ T. M₇ omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-dukkhā bahūpāyāsā. ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Abhiramatū āyasmā¹ brahmacariye², mā āyasmā³ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ⁴ paccakkhāya hināyāvattī⁵ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyami⁶ āvuso. abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁷ ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati. so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti. tam enaṃ apanenti. apanetvā ūṭakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ ūṭakā upatṭhahanti paricaranti. So ūṭakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vutṭhāti⁷ tamhā ābādā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmaṇo bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aūṇataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁸ vā⁸ upanissāya viharati. So pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten'⁹ eva kāyena rakkhītāya¹⁰ vācāya rakkhitena¹⁰ cittena upatṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ¹¹ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā¹² pāpakā⁸ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ¹³, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati⁸ cakkhundriyaṃ¹⁴. cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁵...

¹ M. abhiramatāyasmā. ² T. brahmacariyaṃ.

³ M. M. māyasmā. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vattati. ⁶ T. M. S. dhārayissāmi.

⁷ T. M. utṭhahati. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. ārakkh°. ¹⁰ M. ārakkh°; Ph. arakkh°

¹¹ Ph. eva. ¹² T. ajjhā dom° ¹³ M. Ph. anvass°

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹ . . . manasū dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhī, yadvādhikarāṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham² abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe³ . . . so³ ime pañca nivarāṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikaraṇe⁴ vivicca⁵ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte⁶ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaḅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhe ānejjappatte⁷ āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā⁸ ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tuṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjhitvā vijitasaṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasiṃsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena aḷam eva āraṇṇakena bhikkhunū appamattena ātāpinā

¹ Ph. phussitvā. ² Ph. pañṭhaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. °karano.

⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. ānejjā°; M. Ph. anañja° ⁸ M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi. ekakam kho pana mam¹ araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā mam ḍaseyya², vicchiko vā mam ḍaseyya², satapadī vā mam ḍaseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa³ antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto, upakkhalitvā⁴ vā papateyyam⁵. bhattam vā me bhuttam⁶ vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā⁷ vā⁸ me⁸ vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya. so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi. ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samagaccheyyam sīhena vā vyagghena va dīpina va acchena vā taracchena⁹ vā. te mam jīvita voropeyyum. tena me assa kāla-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. S. ḍamseyya: T. ḍaheyya.

³ T. M₇ mama assa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. upakkhaletva.

⁵ M₇ pāpat^o ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. satthakavato pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

⁸ omitted by M₇. ⁹ T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe¹ viharāmi. ekako kho paṇāhaṃ araññe viharanto mānavehi² samagaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi³ vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

✓ 6. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho paṇāraññe vālā amanussā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāye Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

¹ M₇ āraññako. ² T. M₇ mānavehi.

³ M₇ attakammehi; Ph. *omits* akata° vā; T. *has* katam-mehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ¹ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā plusati², jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhībhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva⁵ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. yenaṃ dhammena samannāgato jīṇṇako pi phāsu viharissāmi⁶ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccunhāya⁶ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi plusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhībhūtena⁷ na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni⁸ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva⁹ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

¹ omitted by T.; M₇ yaṃ yaṃ.

² Ph. phussati *throughout*.

³ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.

⁴ Ph. santāni. ⁵ T. M. paṭigacc' eva.

⁶ Ph. na accuphe; T. nāti-unhāya.

⁷ S. byādhinā abhībhūtena. ⁸ Ph. °pattāni.

⁹ T. paṭiganacc' eva (*sic*); M₇ paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi¹ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ¹ susassaṃ sulabbhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggaḥena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ² dullabbhapiṇḍaṃ³, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggaḥena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti⁴, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapattāni⁵ paṇṇāni senāsānāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc' eva⁶ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi⁷ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā¹ avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭhaviṣaṃkhepo², cakkasamārūlā³ jānapadā⁴ pariyaṇanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti⁵, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dussassaṃ.

³ M. dulabha^o. ⁴ Ph. ten' upasaṅk^o.

⁵ Ph. °paṇṇāni; M. °pattāni. ⁶ T. M₇ paṭigacc' eva.

⁷ Ph. samod^o throughout.

⁸ S. aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo; M. aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo; Ph. aṭṭhaviṣakopo; M₇ aṭṭhaviṣaṃkopo. ⁹ T. °rūlho; M. °samārūlā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. jānapadā. ¹¹ M. Ph. pasaṅk^o.

nikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva² viriyam ārabhāmi³ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmi⁴ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum⁵ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammōdamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati⁶, saṅghe kho pana blhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva² viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato blhinne pi³ saṅghe⁵ phāsu viharissāmi⁴ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatinaṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁷ paṭibujjhitab-

¹ Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni. ² T. M₇ paṭigacc'eva.

³ T. M₇ continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. ⁴ T. vijjati.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. ⁷ M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhivā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Kattamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā² aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na³ sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti⁴ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā⁵ abhāvitapaññā⁶. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo⁶ paṭibujjhitaḥ. paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti⁷, te pi⁸ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti⁸, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya. te⁹ pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitaḥ. paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ omitted by T. M., ² Ph. inserts samānā.

³ M. Ph. te na pi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. ⁶ T. kho.

⁷ T. M. denti. ⁸ M. denti.

⁹ T. omits all from te to 'doso, M. only from te to 'paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhūnaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakatham kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti¹. Iti² kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vina-yasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhūnaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā. ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā³ gambhīrā gambhīratthā⁴ lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaṃpyuttā. tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusiṣṣanti⁵, na sotam odahissan-ti. na aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, na ca te dhamme ug-gahetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā⁷ kāveyyā cīttakkharā cīttavyañjanā bā-hīrakā sāvakabhāsītā⁸, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusiṣṣanti⁵, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, te ca dham-me ug-gahetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi a-sam-uppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhūnaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

¹ T. paṭibujjhanti; M₇ paṭibujjissanti.

² T. M₇ add pi. ³ M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh^o

⁴ M. Ph. gambīratthā.

⁵ Ph. sussiṣṣanti; S. sussūṣanti; T. sus-suyinti. *but corrected to sussuyissanti*; M₇ has sussuyissanti and sussussanti.

⁶ Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp^o; M₇ upaṭṭhahissanti.

⁷ M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. ⁸ T. sāvakabh^o

⁹ S. upaṭṭhāp^o; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M₇ upaṭṭhapetthās-santi.

abhlavitapaṇṇā, te abhlāvitakāyā samānā abhlāvitāṇā abhlāvitacitta abhlavitapaṇṇā, therā bhikkhū bahulikā¹ bhavissanti sathalika okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhura, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam paccinna janatā dīṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjissati², sā pi bhavissati³ bahulika sathalika⁴ okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhura, na viriyam ārabhissati⁵ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosa dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam ayatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave pañca anagatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam ayatim samuppajjissanti, taṃ vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imaṃ bhikkhave anagatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam ayatim samuppajjissanti, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam. Katamam pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anagatamaddhānam civare kalyāṇakāmā, te civare kalyāṇakāmā samāna riñcissanti paṇṇasukkulikkattam riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni⁷ paṇṇatani senāsauṇi gamamgamarajadhanim⁸ osarivā vāsam kappessanti, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesamam appatirupam apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anagatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam ayatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ T. *puts* bahuc^o after bhav^o ² T. āpajjissanti.

³ T. bhavissanti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. M. arabhissanti. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ T. M. araṇṇa vana^o

⁸ M. arajathanissu; Ph. S. 'dhanissu (Ph. once 'athanissu) throughout. M. Ph. S. kappissanti throughout.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te¹ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samāna rñeissanti piṇḍapātikattam² rñeissanti araṇhavanapatthāni³ pantāni senāsanaṃ gāmaṇiga-marājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsam kappessanti jīvhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesamāna, piṇḍapatahetu ca anekavīhitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave duttiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppamam āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhita-bhaṃ, paṭibujjhīva ca tassa paṇāyā vāyamitabbam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senasane kalyāṇakama, te senasane kal-yāṇakamā samāna rñeissanti rukkhamaṇikattam³ rñeissanti araṇhavanapatthāni⁴ pantāni senāsanaṃ gāmaṇigamarā-jadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsam kappessanti, senasanaheṭu ca anekavīhitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppamam āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhita-bhaṃ, paṭibujjhīva ca tassa paṇāyā vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhūsiṃkkhamanasamaṇuddesehi saṃ-satṭha viharissanti, bhikkhūsiṃkkhamanasamaṇuddesehi⁵ samsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etam paṭikaṇkham: anabhirata va brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, amātaram va saṃkiliṭṭham⁵ āpattiṃ apajjissanti, siṃkkham va paccakkha-ya hmayavattissanti.

Idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppamam āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhita-bhaṃ, paṭibujjhīva ca tassa paṇāyā vāyamitabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ aramikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsatṭha viharis-santi, aramikasamaṇuddesehi⁶ samsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etam⁷ paṭikaṇkham: anekavīhitam saṃmudhikara-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M. araṇhe vana
S. araṇakattam; Ph. rukkhamaṇa

³ T. M. "samaṇuddesa-samsagge.

⁵ M. saṃkiliṭṭhe.



kaparibhogam¹ annuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi² haritagge³ pi⁴.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabham. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni. paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo⁵ aṭṭhamo⁶

Uddānam⁷:

Dve⁸ cetovimuttiṭṭhalā⁹ dve⁸ ca¹⁰ dhammavihārino¹¹

Yodhājivā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgatā ti¹².

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye¹³ rajjati. dusaniye dussati. mohaniye muyhati. kopaniye¹⁴ kuppati. madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₇ sannidhukārapari^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. harittthagge. ⁴ M. Ph. ti *instead of* pi; M₇ hi.

⁵ M. *add's* nittūto; Ph. has 'vaggam nittūtam.

⁶ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam. ⁷ S. tass' uddānam.

⁸ S. duve.

⁹ S. 'mutti ca; Ph. 'muttiṭṭhalā ca; T. M₇ 'vimutti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₇ 'vihāri.

¹² Ph. yodhā^o ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M₇ yo vā (*apparently for* yodhājivā) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhuratam (M₇ 'tim) civarena te dasā ti.

¹³ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ¹⁴ S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye¹ na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohaniye na muḥhati, kopaniye² na kuppati. madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsi³ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsi⁴ ca. Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako⁶ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca⁷ lābhaṃ nijigimsitā⁸.

Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

¹ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ² S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppanīye.

³ S. palāsi. ⁴ S. apalāsi. ⁵ S. *has after* kho: pe.

⁶ M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

⁷ omitted by T. M., S.

⁸ S. *adds* ca; M₇ *has* nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako¹ na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābham nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottapi³ hoti, kusito hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti.

Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo ca ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hīna hoti, ottapi⁵ hoti, araddhavīriyo hoti, paṇḍita hoti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rupanam, akkhamo saddhūnam, akkhamo gandhanam, akkhamo rasanam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

¹ M. nemittiko; M. Ph. mmittako; S. nimittiko.

² S. *has after* kho; pe ³ M. S. anottappi.

M. S. ottappi.

Imeli kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rupamam, khamo saddhamam, khamo gandhanam, khamo rasamam, khamo phoṭṭhabbanam.

Imeli kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhanapaṭisambhidāpatto³ hoti, yaṇi tani sabrahmacārinam accavācāni kimkarāṇyaṇi tattva dakkho hoti anulasō tatruppayāya viṃsaṇṇāya samannāgato alam katum alam saṇṇidhātum.

Imeli kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, paṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharatī ācāragocarasampanno⁴, anumattesu vājjesu bhayadassavi, samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

¹ S. *has after* kho; pe.

² M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M. °sambhidappatto; S. °sambhidāppatto *throughout*.

³ S. paṭibhana° ° M. ācarasampanno.

Hardy

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam¹ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti. tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁴ anelagalāya⁵ atthassa viññāpaniyā⁶; catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchālābhī hoti⁷ akasiralābhī; āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya⁸ paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya⁹ bahuno¹⁰ janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanusānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Therō hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi¹¹ sagahatthapabbajitānam¹² bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam ; bahu-suto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo¹³. ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹⁴; micchādiṭṭhiko¹⁵ hoti viparītadassano. So bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa¹⁶

¹ M. sātthā savyañjanā. ² M. Ph. °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁴ M. Ph. visa° ⁵ T. M. anelagalāya.

⁶ M. uḡḡs 'va. ⁷ omitted by T. S. ⁸ M. S. bahujanāhi°

⁹ M. S. bahujanāsu°: M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

¹⁰ T. bahujano. ¹¹ Ph. yassassi. ¹² T. gahatthā°

¹³ S. *has pe instead of the following phrase.*

¹⁴ M. Ph. appaṭiv° ¹⁵ T. °diṭṭhi.

¹⁶ T. M. ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; ñāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujaṇaparivāro iti² pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujaṇa-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇa-asukhāya bahuno jaṇassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujaṇa-hitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇa-sukhāya bahuno jaṇassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattanū cīrapabbajito: ñāto hoti yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujaṇaparivāro: lābhi hoti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ: bahussuto hoti sutadharo suta-sannicayo⁴, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham sayyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti. tathārūpāssa dhammā bahusutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā⁶: sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītada-sano. So bahujaṇaṃ asaddhammā vutṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattanū cīrapabbajito iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; ñāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujaṇaparivāro iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu⁷ cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujaṇa-hitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇasu-

¹ T. M₇ gaha^o ² omitted by T.; M. ti. ³ T. M₇ ti.

⁴ S. has pe after "sannicayo. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. dappa^o

⁷ T. M₇ continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-
sānan ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-
rāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ¹ na paccavekkhati².

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya³ saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā,
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti⁴.

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-
karaṇīyo⁵ vyatto⁶ kimkaraṇīyesu. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nā-
nuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayam bhikkhave pa-
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti⁷, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ.
nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayam bhikkhave
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu samsaṭṭho
viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁸ ananulomikena gihisaṃ-
saggena. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. paccaveti.

³ M₇ adds bahujanahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujanasū-
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-
saṃvattanti (sic). ⁴ ti is omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. bahukaraṇīyesu riñcati. ⁶ S. abyatto.

⁷ Ph. abhi° ⁸ T. M₇ gahaṭṭha°

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavasiati atidivā paṭikkamati. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu. yāyaṃ kathā abhi-sallekhikā¹ cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. evaṃ rūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī³ hoti kicchālābhī⁴ kasiralābhī⁵, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukiceo hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto⁶ kinkaraṇiyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti. na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsatṭho viharati sagahatṭhapabbajitēhi⁷ ananulomikena⁸ gihisaṃsaggena. na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ T. ābhisallekhitā. ² T. °vivaraṇa° ³ M₇ nikāma°

⁴ T. M₇ akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

⁵ T. M₇ akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

M. Ph. M₇ viyatto. ⁷ T. gahatṭha°

⁸ T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikelī gihisaṃsaggehi.

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhaṣṣa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena¹ gāmaṃ pavasiati nātidivā paṭikkamati. na riñcati paṭisallānam. anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhaṣṣa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu. yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā². seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā. evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhaṣṣa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhaṣṣa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Theravaggo³ navamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Rajāniyo⁶ vitarāgo⁷ kuhako⁸ saddha-akkhamo⁹

Paṭisaṃbhidā¹⁰ ca sīlena thero sekhāpare¹¹ dve¹² ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

¹ S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. ² T. 'vivaraṇā'

³ M. Ph. *insert* nittihito. ⁴ M. S. catuttho.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ S. 'yam. ⁷ T. M. virāgo.

⁸ T. āha.

⁹ M. Ph. asaddha-akkh'; T. āsavā avam pañcali tāya; M. āsavā akkhama pañcali tā.

¹⁰ T. *has* pātimokkheṇa thero sekhena te dasā ti; M. pātimokkheṇa na thera sekhena te dasā ti.

¹¹ M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. ¹² M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 2. Silasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñānadassanasampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni¹. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroṭi. uummādā cittakkhepā² aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroṭi, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroṭi.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti³.

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
 2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi⁴ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe⁶ ... duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁶ ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁷ ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
- Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcāhi?

¹ T. M. añña² ² T. M. cittavikkhepā.

³ S. *has* pe || pathamaṃ jhānaṃ *and so on*.

⁴ T. M. paṭhamajjhānaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. M. duttiyajjhānaṃ: S. *continues after* jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā ... pe ...

⁷ *omitted by* M. T.; M. tatiyajjhānaṃ

⁸ T. M. catutthajjhānaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. āsavānaṃ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto¹ hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipatiṣambhidāpatto hoti. paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti³.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ⁴ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati⁵. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto⁶, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁷ savyaññanaṃ⁸ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā¹¹ diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento¹² na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati¹³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

¹ M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M₇. S. °ppatto *throughout*.
² S. paṭibhāna° ³ T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.

⁴ S. ānāpānasatiṃ *throughout*. ⁵ T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.

⁶ Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā and so on as in XCVII. ⁷ M₇ sātthā. ⁸ M₇ °nā. ⁹ M. °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. dhātā.

¹¹ M. manasā anu°

¹² M. āsevanto.

¹³ T. paṭibujjhati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. seyyathādaṃ appicchakathā ... pe¹ ... evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī², yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento³ na cīrass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cīrass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto. appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññiko hoti pantasenāsano⁴, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cīrass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanha-amayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati. āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketi. samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati. tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. mahī-sassa ce pi pahāraṃ deti. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. gavassa⁶ ce pi pahāraṃ deti. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. khudda-

¹ S. gives this sentence in full: M. has pa. then vimutti-nāṇa" and so on; Ph. has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā. ² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. āsevento.

⁴ M. pattha^o; T. pantasenāsane rato.

⁵ M. Ph. catudisā. ⁶ M₇ gavayassa.

kānaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ¹ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviārānaṃ² pi³. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesādānaṃ pi³. sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekam⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ vilāreti Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho⁵ nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatthāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁶, tassa evarūpo attabhāvaṇṇatthā⁷ hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhi⁸ gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvaṇṇatthāna n'eva attānaṃ⁹ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho⁵ devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. M₇ 'khilārānaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. *have* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

⁵ Ph. Kakuddho. ⁶ M₇ uppanno.

⁷ T. attalābhapaṭi; M₇ attalābhāvaṇṇatthā

⁸ T. Māgadha⁹ ⁹ S. *atthāsi* vyābādheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho¹ devaputto āya-santam Mahāmoggal-lānam etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchā-gataṃ² uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmī» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā pari-hīno' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho¹ devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggalānam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmog-gallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahāmoggalāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Kolīyaputto maṃ³ upatthāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁴, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Māgadhi-kāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhā-vapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁵ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekam-antaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji «aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmī» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno' ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhi-vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kim pana te⁶ Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa⁷ ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhā-sati, sab-baṃ tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti? 'Cetasā ceto pa-ricca⁸ vidito⁹ me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhā-sati, sabbaṃ tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ¹⁰. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

¹ Ph. Kakuddho. ² T. evarūpā icchā; M. āgacchāgataṃ.

³ S. mamam. ⁴ T. M. uppanno; Ph. *uḍḍ*s hoti.

⁵ S. *uḍḍ*s vyābādheti. ⁶ Ph. vo. ⁷ Ph. cetaso.

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ M. paṭividito.

¹⁰ Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihinaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa¹ manāpam. Yaṃ kho paṇ' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu² mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati³ kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo⁴ karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccāsiṃsati⁵.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājivo⁶ samāno 'parisuddhājivo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājivo⁶ samāno «parisuddhājivo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihinaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yaṃ kho paṇ' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu⁷ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsiṃsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano⁸ samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano⁸ 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

¹ M. nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa *throughout*; M. nassassa *in most places*. ² omitted by M₇; T. has taṃ *instead of* nu.

³ M. Ph. sammannatti; M. sammannatti; T. sammanatti *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. tumho *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. paccāsiṃs' *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. aparisuddha-ājivo.

⁷ T. M₇ taṃ. ⁸ T. 'desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti. *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa*¹ *amanāpam, katham nu*² *mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati* *kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo*³ *karissati. tumo*³ *'va tena paṇṇāyissati*⁴ *ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti. evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimṣati.*

5. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaṇaṃ samāno '*parissuddhaveyyākaṇaṃ 'mhi*' ti *paṭijānāti* '*parissuddham me veyyākaranam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan*' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti '*ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaṇaṃ samāno* «*parissuddhaveyyākaṇaṃ 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parissuddham me veyyākaranam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti. *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam. katham nu*² *mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati*⁴ *kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo*³ *karissati. tumo*³ *'va tena paṇṇāyissati*⁴ *ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā veyyākaranato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaranato rakkham paccāsimṣati.*

6. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhañāṇadassano samāno '*parissuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi*' ti *paṭijānāti* '*parissuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan*' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti '*ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhañāṇadassano samāno* «*parissuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parissuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti. *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu*² *mayam tena samudā-*

¹ T. pan' assā. ² T. M₇ tam. ³ T. tūmo.

⁴ Ph. has here sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapīṇḍapātasenā-sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karisati. tumo 'va tena paṇṇāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ānāpādasanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ānāpādasanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvivijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Aham kho¹ pana² Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ³ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhammadesanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāpādasano samāno «parisuddhañāpādasano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ānāpādasanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ānāpādasanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ānāpādasanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. nāhaṃ.

⁴ M. inserts *niṭṭhito after* 'vaggo; Ph. *niṭṭhitaṃ after* 'vaggam; M. S. *have pañcama in lieu of* dasamo; Ph. *has* dasamaṃ; M. Ph. T. M. *add* Duttiyo paṇṇāsako.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ¹ phāsukuppena pañcamam²
Sutam kathaṃ ca³ araṇṇam⁴ siha-Kakudhena⁵ te
dasā⁶ ti⁷.

TATIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸.
Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti. silavā hoti, bahuṣṣuto hoti. āraḍdhaviriyo hoti. paṇṇavā hoti. Yaṃ⁹ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussilassa¹⁰ sārājjaṃ hoti, silavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahuṣṣutassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjaṃ hoti, āraḍdhaviriyaṃ¹¹ taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ¹² bhikkhave duppaṇṇassa sārājjaṃ hoti, paṇṇavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸ ti.

¹ T. M₇ veyyākaraṇaṃ.

² M. phasuṃ akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M₇ phāsu (T. cha-su; M₇ ca-su) akuppena pañc⁹

³ T. M₇ sukataṃ tam.

⁴ M. cāraṇṇam; T. M. araṇṇe; Ph. añṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]aṇṇa[ṇ] Si[ha]).

⁵ M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuttṭhena; M₇ vuddhena. ⁶ M. Ph. terasā.

⁷ S. adds Dutīyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

⁸ M. Ph. S. *karaṇā dhammā.

⁹ S. adds kho. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dusil^o ¹¹ M₇ akusitassa.

¹² M₇ shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppadhammo² pi³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavāgocaro⁴ vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro⁵ vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro⁶ vā hoti⁷.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito⁸ hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppadhammo² pi³ ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgarikam pi karoti paripantho⁹ pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca¹⁰ balavanissito ca¹⁰ bhogacāgī ca¹⁰ ekacārī ca¹⁰. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḍividuggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ¹² vā nissito hoti rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā rodhaṃ¹³ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ¹⁴ vā¹⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹⁶ hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito¹⁷ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājāṇaṃ vā rājamahāmatātāṇaṃ¹⁸ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

¹ Ph. pi. ² T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M. Ph. vidhava° ⁵ M. Th. M. °kumārī°

⁶ Ph. T. M. bhikkhuni° ⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ M. adds ca.

⁹ Ph. paripatthe; M. parihaṭṭhe. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti.

¹¹ Ph. gahaṇa° ¹² Ph. M. °gahaṇaṃ.

¹³ Ph. godhaṃ; T. M. gedhaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M. panavana°; Ph. vanavana° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M.

¹⁶ Ph. M. gahaṇa°; M. adds ca. ¹⁷ M. adds ca.

¹⁸ T. M. °mattaṃ.

kiñci vakkhati. ime¹ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-
dhāya attham bhaviṣṣanti² ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha.
tyāssa³ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyoḍdhāya attham
bhavanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito
hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti sace nam koci kiñci vak-
khati. ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi⁴ ti. Sace nam koci
kiñci āha. tato bhogena paṭisantharati⁵. Evam kho bhik-
khave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave
mahācoro ekacāri hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako nigghanāni⁶ kattā
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me gūḥhamantā bahiddhā
sambhedam agamamsū⁷ ti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro
ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi⁸ samannāgato mahā-
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam
pi karoti paripanthe⁹ pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati
sāvajjo ca hoti sāvajjo viññānaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ
pasavati. Katamehi pañcali?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti
gahananissito⁸ ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca⁹ ekacāri
ca¹⁰. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato
hoti. visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṇ ca
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

¹ M. *add*s kho. ² Ph. *ganhissanti*. ³ M. S. *tyassa*.

⁴ M. Ph. *paṭisanth*"

⁵ M. *va gahanāni*; Ph. *has* ekako *va paccantimesu jana-*
padesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. so tattha kulāni caritvā ganhati.
Evam *and so on*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *pañcahaṅgehi*.

⁷ M. *"pante: M. "hatthe: Ph. pajetha.* ⁸ Ph. *gahana*"

⁹ M. *add*s hoti. ¹⁰ T. M. *add* hoti.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. *gahana*"

11. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antaggahukaya¹ dūtthiya samannagato². Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu gahamamssito³ hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu balavamissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu rājanam va rajamahamattanam va mssito hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'sace mañ koci kinci vakkhati, me rājano va rajamahamatta va pariyodhaya oṭṭham bhanissanti' ti. Sace mañ koci kiñci aha, tyassa rājano va rajamahamatta va pariyodhaya oṭṭham bhananti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavamissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu bhoga-cari hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu lābhi hoti evarapindaratasen⁴ magganapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam. Tassa evam hoti 'sace mañ koci kinci vakkhati, ito lābhena patisantharissamī⁵' ti. Sace mañ koci kinci aha, tato lābhena patisantharati. Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu bhoga-cari hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekacari hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekako paccantumesu uttapadesa⁶ mvasiṇu kappeti. So tāttha kulāni upasavakamanto lābhena lābhati. Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekacari hoti.

Inchi kho bhikkhave pañcalu dhammehi samannagato papabhikkhu khatam upahatam attanam pariharati savajjo ca hoti samvajjo viññumam bahm ca apuññam pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcalu bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samagresu samanasukhemalo hoti. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito⁷ va bahulam eivaram paribhūjati appamāya⁸ ito, yācito⁷ va bahulam pindapatam paribhūjati appamāya⁸ ito, yācito⁷ va bahulam senāsanam paribhūjati appamāya⁸ ito, yācito⁷ va bahulam gilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharan⁹ paribhūjati appamāya⁸ ito. Yēhi

¹ M. antaggahukaya, T. S. antaggahukaya, M. antaggahika.

² M. *abbs* hoti. ³ M. Ph. gahana.

⁴ M. Ph. M. S. tyassa. ⁵ M. Ph. patisanthi.

kho pana sabrahmacarihi¹ saddhīm viharati, tyāssa² manapen³ eva bahulam kavakammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapen³ eva bahulam vacikammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapen³ eva bahulam manokammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapam yeva upaharam upaharanti appamāmanapam. Yam kho pana tam vedavito pūttasamutthānam va senhasamutthānam va vatasa⁴mutthānam va sampātikam va utuparimāmagam va viśamaparihārayam va opakkamkam⁵ va kammavipakam⁶ va, ten'assa na bahulā⁷ eva uppaṇṇanti, appaḍḍho hoti, catummahighoṇam abhiesāsikan⁸ u⁹ dīttadhammasukha¹⁰ viharānam nikamābhū¹¹ hoti akicchābhū¹² akasirābhū¹³, āsavanam¹⁴ khayā¹⁵ ānasavam¹⁶ cetovimuttim¹⁷ pañcavimuttim¹⁸ dīth¹⁹ eva dhammā²⁰ sīyam²¹ abhinna²² sa²³ chakvā²⁴ upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammagato bhikkhu samanessu samanāsukhumālo²⁵ hoti.

3. Yam hi tam bhikkhave samma vadamāno vadeyya samanessu samanāsukhumālo²⁶ ti, nam eva tam bhikkhave samma vadamāno vadeyya samanessu samanāsukhumālo²⁷ ti. Ahim bhikkhave yaeto²⁸ va bahulam cīvaram paribhujanti appamāyaeto, yaeto²⁸ va bahulam pindapatam paribhujanti appamāyaeto, yaeto²⁸ va bahulam senasānam paribhujanti appamāyaeto, yaeto²⁸ va bahulam gilāna²⁹ paccayadhesanaparikkharam paribhujanti appamāyaeto. Yehi kho pana bhikkhuhi saddhīm viharanti, te nam manapen³⁰ eva bahulam kavakammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapen³⁰ eva bahulam vacikammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapen³⁰ eva bahulam manokammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapam yeva upaharam upaharanti appamāmanapam. Yam kho pana tam vedavito pūttasamutthānam va senhasamutthānam va vatasa³¹mutthānam va sampātikam va utuparimāmagam va viśamaparihārayam va opakkamkam³² va kammavipakam³³

¹ M. brahma. Ph. M., S. tyassa.

M. Ph. pen³ etām. Ph. okkam. M., S. ābhū.

M. Ph. āsavanam va. M. S. adhihi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho¹ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe²... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ³... mettaṃ⁴ manokammaṃ⁴ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni⁵ viññūpasatthāni⁶ aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā⁷ niyyānikā⁷ niyāti⁸ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato⁹ viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghoṣitūrāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? Yato kho Ānanda

¹ M. T. S. ābhi° ² M. Ph. la.

³ S. gives the sentence in full. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. bhujjassāni; M. T. bhujjissāni.

⁶ S. viññūpa°; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; M. has niyyānikāni.

⁸ Th. niyāti.

⁹ M. diṭṭhisāmaṃ aṇṇagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca¹ silasampanno hoti no² param adhisile sampavattā hoti³. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisile sampavattā hoti⁴, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁷. appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati⁸. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁹ param adhisile sampavattā hoti⁴, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁹, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ¹⁰ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹¹ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī⁵. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no¹² param adhisile sampavattā hoti⁴, attānupekkhī ca hoti no¹ parānupekkhī¹¹.

¹ omitted by S. ² M. M. no ca. ³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ T. adds ca. ⁵ omitted by T. M. ⁶ M. T. no ca.

⁷ Ph. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati. but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti). nothing, in fact, is missing. ⁹ M. adds ca.

¹⁰ M. S. add ca. ¹¹ M. T. S. ābhī

¹² M. Ph. T. M. no ca. ¹³ Ph. adds ca.

appamādo ca hoti tena ca¹ appanātikena no paritassati:
 catummā² phoṇanā³ abhūtasikanā⁴ diṭṭhadhamma-
 sikkhavihāra⁵ nāma nikkamālabhī⁶ hoti akicchālabhī⁷ akasira-
 cā⁸ bhī⁹ asavanā¹⁰ khava¹¹ anasava¹² cetovimuttin¹³ paññā-
 vimuttin¹⁴ diṭṭhī¹⁵ dhamme sava¹⁶ abhūta¹⁷ sacchikatva¹⁸
 apasampajja viharati. Ettavāto kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho
 āhāra¹⁹nto phoṣu vihareyya.

Idamhi ca²⁰ Ananda phasuvihāra²¹ añño phasuvihāro
 ettha²² tato va paṇṇatāro²³ va natthi²⁴ ti vada²⁵mi ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu
 dhūmeyyo¹ hoti paḍumeyyo² dakkhūmeyyo³ anjalikarā⁴niyo anut-
 tarā⁵ni pūnakkhetta⁶ni lokassa. Katamhi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno¹ hoti, samādhi-
 sampanno² hoti, pañāsampanno³ hoti, vimuttisampanno⁴ hoti,
 vimuttisāraḍḍhasampanno⁵ hoti.

Idamhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato
 bhikkhu dhūmeyyo⁶ hoti paḍumeyyo⁷ dakkhūmeyyo⁸ anjalikara-
 niyo anuttara⁹ni pūnakkhetta¹⁰ni lokassa ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu
 dhūmeyyo¹ hoti ... pe² ... anuttara³ni pūnakkhetta⁴ni lokassa.
 Katamhi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena¹ sikkhandhena²
 samannagato³ hoti, asekhena⁴ samādhikkhandhena⁵ samanna-
 gato⁶ hoti, asekhena⁷ pūnakkhandhena⁸ samannagato⁹ hoti,
 asekhena¹⁰ vimuttikkhandhena¹¹ samannagato¹² hoti, asekhena¹³
 vimuttisāraḍḍhikkhandhena¹⁴ samannagato¹⁵ hoti.

Pañcahi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato
 bhikkhu dhūmeyyo¹⁶ hoti ... pe¹⁷ ... anuttara¹⁸ni pūnakkhet-
 ta¹⁹ni lokassa ti.

¹ dhūmeyyo *U. U. M. S.* — *S. catumma* ca.

² paḍumeyyo *U. U. Ph. M. S. adl* ca.

³ dakkhūmeyyo *U. U. Ph. M. S. dakkhū* then la. — *M. Ph. la.*

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhavo dhammehi sammagato bhikkhu catubbiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu silava hoti, patimokkhasamvatasamyuto viharati, acariyagocarasampanno, anumattesu vāṇesu bhayadassava, samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadhiro sutasamucayo, ye te dhamma adikalyāṇe manhe kalyāṇa paṇiyosanakalyāṇa sattham savvaṇṇanam¹ kevalapamphimāni paṇisuddhāni brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupessu dhamma bahussuto hoti, dhīro² vaciśa paricita manasampekklhi³ dīrṭhiya⁴ suppati vidhī⁵, santuttho hoti ituttaro cīvarapimāpadasenasanagilmapacavabhesappaparikkharen⁶, catummam dhamman abhūtesikanam⁷ dīrṭhadhammasukki viharanam ukamaḥ⁸ lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasūralābhi, asavaṇam⁹ khaya, anasavaṇa cetovimuttam paṇayimuttam dīrṭhiva dhamme sayam abhinne sacchikītya upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhavo pañcahi dhammehi sammagato bhikkhu catubbiso hoti ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhavo dhammehi sammagato bhikkhu alen aramay mapattham pottam¹ senasanam patisevittum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu silava hoti ... pe² ... samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu bahussuto hoti ... pe³ ... dīrṭhiya suppati vidhī⁴, anābhavanyo viharati ... pe⁵ ... dhammāvedāḥ parakkame, anikkhattadhiro kusalesu dhammesu⁶, catummam dhamman abhūtesikanam⁷ dīrṭhadhammasukki viharanam ukamaḥ⁸ lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasūralābhi, asavaṇam⁹ khaya, anasavaṇa cetovimuttam

¹ M. sattham. ² M. dhīro.

Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. ³ M. Ph. dhāra.

⁴ S. ituttarena cīvara. ⁵ M. Ph. catummam ca.

T. S. abhi. ⁶ M. M. asavaṇam ca.

M. pattham. T. M. *hava* anābhavā vā. ⁷ M. Ph. la.

⁸ *anattā* by M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. M. asavaṇam ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araṇṇavanapatthāni¹ paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo² ekādasamo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Sārajjam⁵ saṅkito⁶ coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam
Ānandasīlasekhiyā⁷ cātuddiso⁸ araṇṇena cā ti⁹.

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī¹¹ ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī¹² ca upakaṇṇakajappī¹³ ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti na anissaravikappī¹⁶ ca¹⁵ na vyattūpasevī¹² ca¹⁵ na upakaṇṇakajappī¹⁷ ca¹⁵ na atiyācanako ca.

¹ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; T. M₇ araṇṇe vanapatthāni.

² M. *adds* nīṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

³ M. S. paṭhamo. ⁴ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ M₇ visārado; T. viharado. ⁶ M₇ saṃkhitta.

⁷ M₇ Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

⁸ Ph. M₇ catu°; T. M₇ *udd* c'eva.

⁹ T. M₇ araṇṇabhadditā (or °bhantīnā) ti. ¹⁰ M₇ kulupago.

¹¹ T. M₇, M₁₀ (Com.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavavi°

¹² T. M₇ viyatthu°; S. byatthu°; M. visatthu°; Ph. visatthu°;

M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū° ¹³ Ph. °dhammā.

¹⁴ T. M₇ nāsanthutavissāsī. ¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₇.

¹⁶ T. nānissara°; Ph. na anissaravikampi. ¹⁷ Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti, duppañño hoti jaḷo elamūgo².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannam gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na³ antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M₇ kulupago. ² M. Ph. "muggo.

³ T. M₇ put na before opāteti.

⁴ T. omits this whole phrase.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ. khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā mām dhammavināyam. te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha. pātimokkhasaṃvara-samvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadasāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha arakkhasatino nipakkasatino¹ sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassū hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino² ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā hotha āraññavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsānāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatṭhe⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammāditṭhikā hotha sammādassane samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

¹ T. M., Ph. nipaka^a

² M. M., bhass'e pari^a; Ph. bhass'eva pari^a

³ Ph. "pañṭhāni; T. M., "patthāni or "panthāni.

⁴ M., patthāni (or panthāni). ⁵ M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgata
imaṃ dhammavinayam. te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañ-
casu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpe-
tabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhu-
nī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, labhamac-
charinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na
labhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dham-
mamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avapparahassa vannaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vannaṃarahassa avannaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne
pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasāda-
nīye thāne appasadam upadamseti, saddhadēyyam vimi-
pādeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca² परियोगहेत्वा अवप्पाराहस्सा वान्नाम
bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगहेत्वा वान्पाराहस्सा वान्नाम
bhāsati.

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe.

² T. *transposes the first two sentences.*

anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye t̥hāne appasādaṃ upa-
daṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye t̥hāne pasādaṃ
upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhuni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsatī, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsatī, issukini² ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ³
vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
satī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī.
anissukini⁴ ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vini-
pāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhuni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsatī, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsatī, micchādīt̥ṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsankappā ca⁵, sad-
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhuni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe. ² Ph. uss-ii^o

³ S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca *throughout*.

⁴ T. anussukani; M₇ anussukini; Ph. ananussukini.

⁵ *omitted by* T. M₇.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, sammāditṭhikā ca hotī, sammāsaṅkappā ca¹, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, micchāvācā ca⁴ hotī, micchākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave⁶ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, sammāvācā ca⁵ hotī, sammākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, micchāvāyāmā ca hotī, micchāsatinī⁷ ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

¹ omitted by M₁. ² S. has pe after kho.

³ T. M₁ have pe. then evaṃ sagge ti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by T. M₁. ⁶ T. M₁ have pe, then evaṃ niraye.

⁷ S. "satī.

Imehi kho ¹ bhikkhave ² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī ³ ca⁴, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho ¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo⁵ dvādasamo⁶.

Uddānam⁷:

Kulupako⁸ pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam⁹

Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā¹⁰ diṭṭhi vācā¹¹ vāyamā ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum dubbalam gilanakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam¹² gilanakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭ'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikūlasaṇṇī¹⁴, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-

¹ S. has pe after kho. ² T. M₇ have pe, then evam niraye.

³ S. °sati. ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ Ānandavaggo; M. Ph. add nitt'hito (Ph. °vaggaṃ nitt'hitaṃ). ⁶ M. S. dutiyo. ⁷ S. tass'uddānam.

⁸ T₇ °pago. ⁹ T. M₇ °deno ca.

¹⁰ T. M₇ āvāsavannini (M₇ °vanni ti) vicchā (M₇ issā).

¹¹ T. vāca ca (M₇ vāca). ¹² M. bhikkum dubb°

¹³ T. M₇ pe, then sacchi° ¹⁴ M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ¹ gilānakaṃ² ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cira-s'³ eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe³ ... sacclukatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā satī vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhumo ajjhattaṃ yeva satī supatṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴, asubhānupa-s-sī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī⁵, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā satī vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupatṭhāko⁶ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhesajjaṃ na paṭisevitā⁷ hoti; atthakāma-s-sa gilānupatṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ avikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatī ti, ṭhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ ṭhito ti: uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ⁹ dukkha-naṃ tippānaṃ¹⁰ kharānaṃ katukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-pānaṃ pānaharānaṃ anadhivā-sakajātiko hoti.

¹ M. bhikkhum dubb^o ² T. gilānam. ³ M. Ph. la.
T. M₇ udayatthagamaññāyā; Ph. udayatthagāmini
paññāya. ⁵ M. paṭikula^o; Ph. paṭikūla^o

⁶ M. Ph. "paṭhako throughout; M₇ dupatṭhako; T. du-patṭhaho. ⁷ T. M₇ "sedhita. ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ M₇ devatānaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko¹ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko² hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ avikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, tṭhitaṃ vā tṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ³ kharānaṃ kaṭukāuṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇāharānaṃ adbhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko⁴ hoti ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyāsappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apānāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti⁵ no mettacitto; jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ⁶ vā kheḷaṃ vā niharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato⁷ gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apānāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti⁸ no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā niharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

¹ M₇, "paṭṭhako; T. "patthaho. ² T. M₇, tippānam.

³ T. M₇, upaṭṭhahati. ⁴ Ph. gandhaṃ. ⁵ *ulās* hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca¹ abrahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca¹ brahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcali?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.
3. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcali?

¹ M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu-¹ lo¹ ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aḷaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni². Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni².

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukkhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukkhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā³ jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā⁴ jivitā voropito hoti, araham⁵ jivitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

¹ M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa° ² T. samanā°

³ M. mātaraṃ. ⁴ M. pitaraṃ.

⁵ S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Nātivyaśanaṃ bhogavyaśanaṃ rogavyaśanaṃ silavyaśanaṃ dīṭṭhivyaśanaṃ. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyaśanaṃhetu vā bhogavyaśanaṃhetu vā rogavyaśanaṃhetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹. Silavyaśanaṃhetu vā bhikkhave sattā dīṭṭhivyaśanaṃhetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā² silasampadā dīṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu² vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹. Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā dīṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo³ terasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānaṃ⁶ dve paṭṭhānā⁷ duvāyusā⁸

Avappakāsadukkhāni⁹ parikuppo ca sampadā¹⁰ ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti¹¹, taṃ hoṭi cakkam

¹ T. M₇ upapajjanti. ² T. āroga°

³ M. Ph. *add* nitṭhito. ⁴ M. S. tatiyo.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.

⁷ M₇ utṭhānaṃ; T. upaṭṭhānā.

⁸ M. dupaṭṭhupaṭṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭhānaṃ dve ca.

⁹ M. anāyussāvapākasamaṇasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-maraṇāsukhā; M₇ anāyussāvapakasanaḍḍukha; T. anānusavapakāsaṇaṃ samaṇaḍḍukha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₇ parikuppaḍḍyaśanena (T. M₇ °vyāśanena) cā.

¹¹ T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti¹, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho² dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam³ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa⁴ jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti. tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti. tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

¹ T. vatteti.

² M₇ omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. ³ M. dhammacakkaṃ. ⁴ M₇ cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samanāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto attaññū dhammaññū mataññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samanāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho¹ bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkam pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ².

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā³ dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ⁴ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu⁵ balakāya-smiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

¹ M. Ph. so.

² M₇ continues: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ, then Puna. ³ S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

⁴ T. M₇ continue: samvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

⁵ T. M₇ "yuttesu. ⁶ T. nigamajanap"; M. Ph. negamajana^o

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā¹ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṅuttim samvidahitvā² antojanasmin, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṅuttim samvidahitvā² khattiyesu anuyantesu³ balakāyasūṇi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-rājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ⁵ sakkaronto⁵ dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṅuttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥo' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaṅuttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu npāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ⁷ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

¹ S. pe || dhammādhī" ² M. Ph. "hetvā. ³ T. M. "yuttesu.

⁴ T. nigamajānap"; M. Ph. negamajana"

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi"

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā² bhikkhūnisu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti⁴, taṃ hoti⁵ cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁶ yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati. sakasmim yeva vijjite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahapiko yāva sattamā pitūmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnako-akotṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturāṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapatīkarāya⁷; parināyako⁸ kho pañ'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena⁹ dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati. sakasmim yeva vijjite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvinaṃ, Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati. vimuttacitto¹⁰ viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto¹¹ viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno. anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvī. samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. rājā

¹ S. pe || dhammādhī. ² M. Ph. "hetvā. ³ S. *has here dots*.

⁴ Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. ⁵ *omitted by Ph.*

⁶ S. "ābhisitto *throughout*. ⁷ S. "kārāya.

⁸ M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

⁹ M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M. pañcamena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vimutti"; M. Ph. *add* ca; S. 'va.

¹¹ S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo² sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārū-pāsa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto addho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunṇa-kosakoṭṭhagāro; āradhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-pañcamena dhanmena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati. vimuttacitto⁴ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānaṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa⁵ jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Kattamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sam-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa⁶ piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippa-ṭṭhānāni⁷ hatthiṣmiṃ vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanu-smim vā tharusim⁸ vā⁸ tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

¹ M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

² S. pe || diṭṭhiyā. ³ M. Ph. M₇, sātthā savyañjanā.

⁴ M₇, Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

⁵ T. muddhābhi° ° M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

⁷ S. sippu° throughout; M. Ph. sippu° and sippa°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmaḥayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsadiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa¹ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippatthānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ² vā² tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcali?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-itāya nācucchāya⁴ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁵; asaṭho⁶ hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āradhaviṇṇaṃ viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalha-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ³ sammāsambuddho ... pe⁷ ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

¹ M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ S. pe 1 buddho.

⁴ Ph. na āc° throughout. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M₇ asattho.

⁷ M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appabādho appātāṅko, samavēpākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya¹, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭṭho amāyāvi. yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ avikattā Satthari vā viū-ñūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āradhaviṇṇaṃ viharāmi akusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ² dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā. udayatthagāminiyā³ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaṇagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam⁴ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitamahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaṇiyo pāsādiko. paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo attitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitamahayugā. akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena. kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko. paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo. kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

¹ omitted by Ph.

² T. M₇ asatṭho.

³ S. pe || dani"

⁴ S. pe || sammā"

⁵ T. M₇ opa" throughout.

ahaṃ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ¹ kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi samannāgato rañño khattiya-sa mnddhāvasittassa jettho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katame hi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya³ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto⁵ hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya. thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁷ kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammānikkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasamvarasampvuto⁸ viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anamattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī. samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu. kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo. ye⁹ te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyaṇjanāṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti. tathārūpā me⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ, ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā. udayatthagāminiyā⁹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

¹ Ph. *omits this sentence.* ² M. Ph. la. ³ *omitted by S.*

⁴ M. la; *omitted by Ph. M.* ⁵ M. S. supaṭṭhita"

⁶ S. pe 1 am". ⁷ T. nikkhitta" ⁸ T. M., tathārūpāssa.

⁹ S. pe 1 sammā"

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro¹ bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto² bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave viśamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca³ hoti okāsapharaṇo ca³ laṇḍasādhano⁴ ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ⁶ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano⁷ ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ S. *omits this phrase*. ² Ph. rājāyā; S. rājā. ³ *omitted by T.*

⁴ S. laṇḍo; T. laṇḍasātano or ⁵sātano; M. ⁶sātako; M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo *throughout*. ⁵ T. t'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃkhaṃ *throughout*.

⁷ M. mañcapitha; Ph. pañcapitha *throughout*.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ. akkhamo rasānaṃ. akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ gacchatī ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na² rājabhoggo³. na⁴ rañño aṅgan tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchatī. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. akkhamo saddānaṃ. akkhamo gandhānaṃ. akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ hatthikāyaṃ vā⁷ disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ⁸ vā⁸ disvā⁸ pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati vi-īdati⁸ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatipapaṇavannādasaddaṃ⁹ vā sutvā saṃsīdati vi-īdati na² santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

¹ T. t'eva. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. 'bhogo throughout. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M₇ t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavohāraṃ gacchatī.

⁶ T. M₇ saṅgāma^o and saṃgāma^o promiscuously.

⁷ omitted by M₇, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatinava; Ph. "tiṇavasaddaṃ; M₇ bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatinavannāda^o

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakari-sassa¹ gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito² dvihi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito³ saṃsīdati visīdati⁴ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ⁵ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁶ viddho dvihi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁷ viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na⁸ rājabhoggo, na⁹ rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi¹⁰ samannāgato bhikkhu na ahuneyyo hoti na⁹ pāhuneyyo na⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo na¹¹ aṅjalikaraṇiyo na¹¹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā¹² rajaniye rūpe sārājāti, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ T. °karisaṃ; Ph. °karissassa. ² S. vihanīto *throughout*.

³ Ph. vijjāmānito. ⁴ *omitted by T.* ⁵ M. Ph. evaṃ eva.

⁶ T. M. °vedhena. ⁷ T. °veddhehi; M. °vedhehi.

⁸ *omitted by Ph.* ⁹ *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. aṅgehi. ¹¹ *omitted by M. Ph. T.*

¹² *With [dis] vā rajaniye and so on M. sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na¹ pāhuneyyo na² dakkhineyyo³ na⁴ añjalikaraṇiyo na⁵ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti⁶.

14. Pañcali bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁴, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva sampkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcali?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ⁵, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā⁶ disvā⁷ assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃ-īdati na vi-īdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² T. M₆. M₇ have pe after pāh°, then na (M₆, M₇ omit na) anuttaraṃ. ³ S. omits ti. ⁴ T. rājā°; M. Ph. rājabhoggo.

⁵ M₆ pe. then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe. then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisad-
damā vā sutvā assasaddamā vā sutvā rathasaddamā¹ vā¹
suttvā pattisaddamā vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatipavanin-
nādasaddamā² vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santham-
bhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānamā³. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato. ye te
rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa⁴
gandham ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati,
sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño
nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño
nāgo khamo hoti rasānam?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā
tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañ-
cahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati
santhambhati. sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho
bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam. Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā
saravegena⁵ viddho dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā
saravegehi⁶ viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati.
sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño
nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño
nāgo rājārāho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃ-
kham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dham-
mehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dak-
khineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokasā⁷.
Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo
saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo

¹ omitted by T. ² M. bheripapaṇava^o

³ T. gandhānam, and, by omitting the rest, it continues:
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam? ⁴ Ph. 'karissassa.

⁵ T. M_c. M_j 'vedhena. ⁶ T. M_c. M_j vedhehi.

⁷ M_j oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaṇīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajaṇīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajaṇīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jīvhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajaṇīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plu-sitvā rajaṇīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ paññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā² hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi karaṇaṃ³ kāreti⁴ yadi vā katapubbaṃ⁵ yadi vā

¹ M. M₅ too have t'eva throughout.

² M. Ph. add ca.

³ Ph. kar^u ⁴ T. M₇ karoti; Ph. kaleti.

⁵ M. Ph. add tam.

akatapubbam taṃ¹ atṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā² samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti³ hatthārūham pi hanti³, assam pi hanti³ assārūham pi hanti³, ratham pi hanti³ rathārūham⁴ pi hanti³, pattikam pi hanti³. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati⁵ pacchimaṃ¹ kāyaṃ¹, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsaṃ, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūham⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato¹ khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ⁶ asippahārānaṃ⁷ usuppahārānaṃ⁸ pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasasāṅkhatipavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ batthidamma-sārathi disaṃ peseti⁹ yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam taṃ klippam yeva¹⁰ gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakhineyyo¹¹ añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa¹². Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso. ³ M. Ph. S. hanati.

⁴ M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathikam; T. rathisaṃ; M₇ rathim. ⁵ M₆ dahanarūham.

⁶ Ph. sattisaṃppa^o ⁷ omitted by S.; Ph. asisaṃppa^o

⁸ Ph. ussu^o ⁹ Ph. pesesi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. eva.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu^o ¹² Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbam cetasā¹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti³ anabhāvam gameti. uppannam vyāpādavittakkam⁴ . . . uppannam vihim-sāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunū rūpam diṣvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā do-manassā pāpakū akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, ta-sa samvarāya paṭipajjati. rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati; sotena saddam sutvā . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā do-manassā pāpakū akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati. rakkhati manindriyam. manindriye samvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sīta-sa unhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṇḍasamakasa-vātātapa-irimsapasam-phassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ⁵ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso. ² M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

³ S. byanti^o *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disū agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo¹ hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo³ cuddasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Cakkānuvattana⁶ rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca⁷ patthanā⁸
Appaṃ⁹ supati¹⁰ bhattadā¹¹ akkhamo¹² ca sotarā¹³ cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvījjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāseṇa avajānāti. ādiyamukho¹⁴ hoti¹⁵, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayam paṭiggaphātī' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāseṇa avajānāti?

¹ M. Ph. pa. then anu° ² T. M₆. M₇ pe. then anu°

³ M. adds nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitaṃ.

⁴ M. S. catuttho. ⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ this line runs: vatānupatanarājjati (M₆ 'rajjī ti; M₇ 'rājjī ti) c'eva pacana. ⁷ M. c'eva.

⁸ Ph. vavattana. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. suppati; T. M₆. M₇ supana.

¹¹ T. panadaṃ; M₆ pānadaṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ akkhamam.

¹³ M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M₆ soceyyāna; M₇ soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so°

¹⁴ S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M₇ ādiyya° throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim saṁvasati dve vā tīpi vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ saṁvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saṁvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā ayaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho³ hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalāku-ale dhamme na jānāti, sāvaṃjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappaṇite dhamme⁴ na jānāti, kaṇhasukka-appaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā⁵ lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭi-sārī ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppaṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭi-sārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppaṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati⁶

¹ M₆ ādiyya° ² S. "muccito; Ph. M₃ "mucchitā.

³ M₆ °santi. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. *repeats after* "mānā *all from* ekacco puggalo kusalakusale *and so on to* loka-smin ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti. tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā³ āsavā saṃvijjanti. vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaddhanti⁴, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave⁵ paṭivinodetvā⁶ cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena⁸ puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti⁹, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati² vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo:

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

³ M. S. ārabho; Ph. M₆ ārambha^o throughout (M₇ ārabha^o and ārambha^o).

⁴ M. saṃvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M₇ vaddhanti. ⁵ T. adds pahāya.

⁶ T. vicinodetvā; M₇ vinodetvā. ⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. M₇ vaddhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā¹ āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭi-sārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā² cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavis-sati’ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati⁴ na vip-paṭisārī hoti. taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth’ assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vaca-nīyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti⁵, vip-paṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime¹ cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-mena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇanti ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīm^o piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Liccha-visatānaṃ Sārāṇade⁷ cetiye saṇṇisinnānaṃ sannipatitā-naṃ ayaṃ antarākathā⁸ udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. asarata-nassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. maṇiratanassa pātu-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-kasmin ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M₅ vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivimoditvā.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu. + T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

⁵ T. vijjanti. ⁶ M. T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ.

⁷ M. °dane; Ph. °dare. ⁸ M. Ph. insert vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ¹ 'yathā² tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam³, atha ambhakaṃ āroceyyāsi⁴ ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ yena te Licchavī ten'⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayam so bhante⁶ Bhagavā āgacchati araṃhaṃ sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kalam maññathā⁷ ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaṃ⁷ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā⁸ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaṃ⁸ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinna, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁹ ti? 'Idha bhante aṃhakaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ¹⁰? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶. maniratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶. gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ» ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho¹¹ Licchavīnaṃ¹² kāmam yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arabato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

¹ M. Ph. S. pesesum. ² M. Ph. S. yadā.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna.

⁵ M. omits ten' . . . Licchavī. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Sārandaṃcetiyam; Ph. °daraṃ.

⁸ M. °danaṃ; Ph. Ārandanaṃ. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ °kathā.

¹⁰ T. adds pātubhāvo. ¹¹ S. vo. ¹² S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa² viññātā puggalo dul-
labho lokasmiṃ; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa
desitassa viññātassa³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo
dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedi⁴ puggalo dullabho
lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikāṇḍaki-
vane⁵. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-um.
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. sādhū bhik-
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-
reyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca⁶ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako⁷
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rūgo udapādi ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharereyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī⁹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. desetā; M₆ desito; M₇ desetā. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. kataññūkatā^o

⁵ T. Kaṇḍakite 'va; M₆. M₇ Kaṇḍakivane.

⁶ M. Ph. transpose appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

⁷ T. M₆ upekkhako; M₇ upekkhato. ⁸ S. kiṇ ca throughout.

⁹ M₆ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī. as
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle¹ ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ² ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno⁴?

7. Mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi. mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca⁷ paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhiitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhiitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

² M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

³ T. M₆, M₇ upekkhako.

⁴ *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M₆ is spoiled here.*

⁵ M. kvacani; M₆ kvacini *and* kvacani; M₇ kvacini *and* then katthacini. ⁶ M. Ph. kiñcanaṇ; S. kiñcina.

⁷ M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti. adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāṃokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ¹ anuyutto viharati. na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti. na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāṃokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti. na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥ ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisaḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā³ deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ⁴ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisaḍānāni.

¹ M_o anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

² M₇ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M_o ādīghacārikaṃ (*all*).

³ S. acittiṃ katvā; M. acittiṃ k° ⁴ S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā¹ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ² deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto³ dānaṃ deti, attānaṃ ca paraṇ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca⁴ hoti mahaddhano⁵ mahābhogo⁵, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo⁵ pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa⁶ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti⁷ sotam odahanti aññācittam upatṭhapenti⁸.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo⁹, kālāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā¹⁰ honti.

Anuggahitacitto¹¹ kho pana¹² bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa¹³ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo¹⁴, ulāresu ca pañcasu¹⁵ kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittam namati.

¹ M. cittiṃ k^o; S. citiṃ k^o ² S. °viṭṭham.

³ M₆ anaggahita^o; M₇ anaggahita^o ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. uḍḍa ca; M₇ omits mahaddhano. ⁶ M. Ph. pesā.

⁷ S. sussūsanti: M. Ph. T. sussanti. ⁸ T. M₇ upatṭhā^o

⁹ T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmaguṇesu and so on. ¹⁰ M₆ atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

¹¹ M₆ anaggahitacittena; M₇ anaggahitacittena.

¹² M₆ paṇi assa. ¹³ M₆ yatth' assa.

¹⁴ M₆ continues: tassa kutoci bhogaṇam and so on; M₇: na tassa kutoci. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pañca.

Attānaṁ ca paraṁ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tati, añño ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. na c'assa¹ kutoci bhogānam upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato² vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave³ dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṁ cittaṁ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṁ cittaṁ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññūtā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu⁴ guttadvārātā, bhojane⁵ mattaññūtā.

¹ T. tassa. ² M. S. appiyadāyadato; Ph. °dāyato.

³ T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisadānāni. ⁴ M. na indriyesu.

⁵ M. Ph. na bhojane; M. has bhojanesu (*also before*), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo¹ pannarasamo².

Uddānaṃ³:

Datvā⁴ avajānāti ārabhati⁵ ca⁶ Sāranda-Tikaṇḍaki⁷
nirayena ca

Mitto⁸ aṣappurisa-sappurisenā⁹ samayavimuttam¹⁰
apare¹¹ dve ti¹².

CATUTTHA-PANṆĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu
dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ¹³ paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-
niso ca¹⁴ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ
kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

¹ T. M₇ Tikaṇṭa°; M₆ Tikaṇṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°;
M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. pañcamo. ³ T. S. tass'udd°; M₆ M₇ tassa udd°

⁴ in T. M₆ M₇ *this line runs*: datvā aramvattaṃ (*or*
°varattaṃ; M₆ M₇ avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M₆ ayana) ca.

⁵ Ph. āsāratā. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.

⁷ Ph. Sānandara ca Tikkāṇḍā.

⁸ Ph. mittā; T. M₇ metta dve; M₆ mettam ca.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ sappurisa dve 'va honti.

¹⁰ S. °ttim; T. M₇ °muttana; M₆ °muttina.

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆ M₇ cā ti; M₆ M₇ S. *add* Tatiyo pañṇāsako
(S. samatto); M. Ph. *put these words before* Uddānaṃ;
Ph. *has* Tatiyapañṇāsakaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. kathitam *sometimes*. ¹⁴ *omitted by* S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ supāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca¹ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamañi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti² ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamañi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ supāti makkhapariyutṭhito, upārambhacitto³ dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M₇.

³ S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyutṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhamma-desake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aṇeḷamūgo. na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammo-sāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ¹ dhammaṃ suṇanti. na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti. na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammo-sāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asaṃmosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti. sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti. sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ⁴ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

¹ Ph. satam. ² M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

³ M., M. put the verbs in the singular.

⁴ omitted by M.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati³.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ³ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. °vattanti. ³ M. Ph. S. param.

⁴ Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo¹ dhammo¹ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā¹ asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ³ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appaḍakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanīṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. paraṃ. ³ T. M., ^ohītaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesaṃ accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati², sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati³ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave⁴ bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti⁵, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti⁵. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ine kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti⁷.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ⁸ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo⁹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M₆. M₇ bahulikā *and* bāhulikā. ² M. Ph. āpajjanti. ³ M. Ph. ārabhanti.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ S. hoti.

⁶ S. pariccajā. ⁷ T. 'ti ti. ⁸ T. M₇ 'hitaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā¹ honti sovaccassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo saddhammassa ttihiyā asammossāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna³ ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgātāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā. te sakkaccam param vacenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlakō suttanto hoti sappāṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ttihiyā asammossāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā⁴ bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati⁵, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ttihiyā asammossāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā⁶ honti na ca⁷ aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁸ honti⁹. Tattha appa-samā c'eva paṭidanti pasannaṇaṇ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ttihiyā asammossāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ttihiyā asammossāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

¹ S. subacā; M₇ suvacā.

² T. "uṇṇehi.

³ T. omits this sentence. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. āpajjanti. ⁶ Ph. anakk^o ⁷ M₇ tañ ca.

⁸ S. pariccajā. ⁹ S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ¹ puggalaṃ² upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa silakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa³ cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati⁴ kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani na² samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁵. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa silakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁶. Tasmā dussilassa silakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca

¹ M. Ph. S. puggale. ² omitted by M_c.

³ S. maccharissa throughout.

⁴ M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati. ⁵ T. 'pāmojjam. ⁶ M. 'pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam¹. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam². Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā⁵ puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca⁶ tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁶. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁷. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahusuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

¹ M. M., "pāmojjam. ² T. M., M., "pāmojjam.

M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M., omits all from puggalam to Kasmā.

⁶ T. M., "pāmojjam. ⁷ T. "pāmojjam.

yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā sukathā?

14. Paṇṇavā bhikkhave paṇṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paṇṇāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā² sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁵ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁶ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahusuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

¹ T. M₆ °pāmojjaṃ.

² M₆, M₇ have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paṇṇākathā. ³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ M₆ puggalā.

⁵ M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

⁶ Ph. M₅ okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, di-vā² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto³ dhammaṃ deseti⁴ ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desetena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā⁵ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvi⁷ kathaṃ⁷ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatā⁸ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro⁹ kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desetena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā⁵ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutāṃ *before* Ekam. ² S. di-vāna. Ph. parivutto. ⁴ S. desento nisinno.

⁵ T. M. M. upattha^o ⁶ M. Ph. kathissāmi.

⁷ Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M₆ pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.

⁸ S. anudā; M₆ anuddayo; M₇ anuddaseyā. ⁹ Ph. āmiss^o

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca¹ uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo² soḷasamo³.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁴:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā⁵ tayo⁶ saddhammasammosā⁷
Dukkathā⁸ sārājjaṃ c'eva⁹ Udāyi dubbinodayā¹⁰ ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhāpavīnaya. yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha. mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ¹¹ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave¹² puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetabbo.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *°vaggam niṭṭhitam*; T. M₆. M₇ dhammavaggo. ³ M. S. *paṭhamo*. ⁴ M. Ph. *uddo*

⁵ Ph. *°yāmaṃ*; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M₆. M₇ *pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo* (M₇ *nimaddhayo*); M₆ *pi dhammanisaman*. ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. *°siyaṃ*; M₆. M₇ *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

⁸ M. Ph. *dukathā*; M₆ *kathā*; T. M₇ *katham*.

⁹ S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M₆ *saradanaṃ c'eva*; T. *sārādānaṃ c'eva*; M₇ *sārādānaṃ c'eva*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M₆ *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M₇ *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro¹ tasmim puggale apajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo².

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā³ tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghāta-paṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañcīme āvuso āghāta-paṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno⁴ āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso⁵ ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavadāsamācāro⁶, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro⁶, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁶ hoti aparisuddhavadāsamācāro⁷ labhati ca kālana kalam cetaso vivaraṇa cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁸ hoti⁴ aparisuddhavadāsamācāro⁹ na ca labhati

¹ Ph. M. S. manasikāro.

² M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. ³ S. 'kathā.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁷ T. adds ca.

⁸ M₇ adds parisuddhavadāsamāro (sic).

⁹ T. adds hoti.

kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti¹ parisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṇsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā² dakkhiṇena pādena vitthāretvā³. yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā⁴ ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva⁵ kho āvuso⁶ yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro, yassa⁸ aparisuddhakāyasamācārata, na sāssa⁹ tasmīṃ samaye manasikātābba, yā ca¹⁰ khvāssa¹¹ parisuddhavadāsamācārata, sāssa¹² tasmīṃ samaye manasikātābba. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapaṇakapariyōnaddhā¹³, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā¹⁴ ubhohi hattheli iti c'iti ca¹⁵ sevālapaṇakaṃ¹³ apaviyūhitvā¹⁶ añjalina⁵ pivitvā⁵ pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. nigah^o; M. niggāṇhitvā; T. M₆. M₇ taṃ niggahetvā.

³ M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M₆. M₇ paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv^o

⁷ M₇ yvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṃ. ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ yassa.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

¹⁰ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ¹² M₇ sassa; Ph. svāssa.

¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ "panaka"

¹⁴ M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M₇ ogahetvā; M₆ gahetvā

¹⁵ S. omits iti c'iti ca.

¹⁶ Ph. "viyahitvā; T. M₆. M₇ apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa¹ aparisuddhavacīsamācārātā, na sāssa² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca³ khvāssa⁴ parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sāssa⁵ tasmim⁶ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittāṃ gopade⁷ udakaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto taṃ ito pipāsito, tassa evaṃ assa 'idaṃ kho parittāṃ gopade⁸ udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ⁹ añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā. khobhessāmi¹⁰ taṃ lolessāmi¹¹ pi taṃ apeyyaṃ pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyyaṃ' ti, so catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa¹³ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavacīsamācārātā. sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na¹⁴ manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ yassa.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

³ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassā *for* ya ca khvāssa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ⁵ Ph. svāssa.

⁶ M₆ *continues*: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittāṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittāṃ gopade *and so on*. ⁷ S. gopadake.

⁸ Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. ⁹ T. sacāyaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M₆ sobhessāmi; M₇ mobhessāmi; S. *adds* pi.

¹¹ M. Ph. lohissāmi; S. lohissāmi; M₆ mālessāmi; M₇ molessāmi; S. *adds* pi.

¹² M₆. M₇ catukkuṇḍiko; T. catukunḍiko; S. catukunṭhiko M. Ph. 'khaṇṭhiko.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ sā; Ph. nassa *for* na sāssa.

¹⁴ S. *puts* na *before* sā pi 'ssa.

vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ¹, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni³ na³ labheyya³ sappāyāni³ bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ⁴, tam enaṃ aṇṇataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno. so tasmim purise kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anudayaṃ⁵ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ³. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ⁶ puriso idh'eva anāyavyasanaṃ āpajjati⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. evarūpe⁸ āvuso puggale kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ anudayā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāya-duccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vaci-duccaritaṃ pahāya vaci-sucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya mano-sucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ⁹ āyasmā¹⁰ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹ ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ M₇ continues: Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

² omitted by S. ³ omitted by M₇. ⁴ Ph. °senāsanaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. have anuddayaṃ throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. ayaṃ.

⁷ S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

⁸ S. udd's pi. ⁹ M. ayaṃ; M₆. M₇ māyaṃ.

¹⁰ T. māyasmā for māyaṃ āy^o

¹¹ S. upapajji; T. M₆. M₇ upapajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaśisamācāro labhati¹ ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi acchodakā² sātodakā³ sitodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatitṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵ nānārukkhehi sañchannā. atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasīto pipāsīto, so taṃ pokkharāṇi ogāhetvā nahātvā⁶ ca⁷ pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā⁸ tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaśisamācāro⁹ labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa¹⁰ parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa¹¹ tasmīṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavaśisamācārātā. sā pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so¹² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye manasikātabbam. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgama cittaṃ paśīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinaṃyā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Śāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi¹³: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Śāriputassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Śāriputto etad avoca: —

¹ T. upalabhati.

² T. M₆. M₇ °dikā, also at the other words.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setakā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.

⁶ S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M₇ nahātvā.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. paccutteritvā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe instead of °vaśisamācāro.

¹⁰ M. M₆ yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M₇ yāssa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāssa.

¹² M₆ has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti. and then it begins with CLXIII.

¹³ S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M₃. M₇ omit pe. but they continue: Pañc°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ² pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe¹...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso param pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā³ param pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho⁴ icchāpakato param pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavam

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. ³ M. mohamūhattā.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññātukāmo¹ param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto² param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ³ kusalam, no ce⁴ me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi⁵ ti.

Yo⁶ hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evamecitto param⁶ pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham⁷ puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati. aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe⁸...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya⁹ pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi. atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno¹¹ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho ...¹² tatiyam pi kho

¹ S. nātukāmo; Ph. nātu^o corrected to aññātu^o

² T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evamecitto.

T. icc' ete. ³ S. ca. ⁴ T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

⁵ M. Ph. yaṃ. ⁶ Ph. pañho.

⁷ M. pa: omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ Ph. sammā^o; M. Ph. M₆ 'yyā wherever it is followed by pi.

⁹ This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabalīkāra^o; Ph. kabalīkāra^o (only once kabalīkāra^o); T. M. M₇ have kabalīmkāra^o; S. has kabalīmkāra^o; one has to consider kabalīkāra^o or kabalīmkāra^o as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno throughout. ¹² S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyaṃ¹ pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati², yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhi-vādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi³, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

¹ M. Ph. tatiyakam. ² Ph. anumodi; M₇ anumodayati.

³ T. *continues*: atth' etaṃ thānaṃ ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi *and so on*.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatanaṃ aññātaraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatanaṃ aññātaraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etaḍ ahoṣi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ¹ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nūnāham tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvam² Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa³ avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāna Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhūṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha⁴, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇāṃ pi bhavi-sati theramhi⁵ bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatanaṃ aññātaraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁶ Sugato utthāyaśāna vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. tatiyakam. ² T. taṃ.

³ Ph. bālassa. ⁴ M. Ph. ajjhū°; T. °upekkhassatha.

⁵ S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

⁶ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhū² vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ³ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ⁴ Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabbhā udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva⁵ amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantan' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁶ upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katihi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya⁸ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco¹⁰ hoti kalyāṇavākka-raṇo¹¹ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya¹² atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ¹⁴ khayā . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ T. M₇ Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M₆ aññatherāṃ bhikkhū vihesanti (*sic*); M₇ aññattherāṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

³ M₇ acchariyaṃ. ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ T. M₇ idān' amhākaṃ; M₆ idamhākaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁷ M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T.*; M₆. M₇ have pātimokkhasaṃvarasamādāya. ⁸ *omitted by S.* ⁹ M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ T. vāci; *omitted by M₇.*

¹¹ M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇo.

¹² S. oḡalāya. ¹³ Ph. M₆ abhi^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

¹⁵ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

9. Sādhū sādhū Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce² Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, kena³ naṃ³ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyūṃ⁴ garukareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena⁵ valittacatāya? Yasmā ca⁶ kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno saṃvijjanti, tasmā² taṃ⁷ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca⁸ dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṃhena¹⁰ vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena¹¹ vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacittena¹² vakkhāmi no dosantarena.¹³

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāham āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ¹⁴, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṃhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipparisāro upadahātabbo¹⁵ 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

¹ Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. taṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

⁵ T. M₆ phā° ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M₇ naṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. ime pañca. ⁹ S. upatthā° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ saṃhena and saṃhena (sic).

¹¹ S. °saṃhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °saṃh° ¹² S. °citto. ¹³ S. °taro.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

¹⁵ S. upadahi°; M₆ upadaha° and upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitenā, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenā te āvuso cudito' no atthasamhitenā, alan te vippaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño² pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā³ ti.

6. Idha panāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamhitenā codiyamānam no anattasamhitenā kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa⁴ āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena. alan te vippaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena. alan te vippaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena. alan te vippaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitenā, alan te vippaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

¹ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ cudito *and* codito.

² S. nāñño; T. aññe bhikkhū *and omits* pi; M₆. M₇ nam aññehi bhikkhu, *and they continue*: akālena (M₆ ākā^o) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena *and so on*.

³ T. maññeyyup.

⁴ M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditaṣṣa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito¹ no akālena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya², bhūtena te āvuso cudito³ no abhūtena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito³ no pharusena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya, atthasaṇhitaṇa te āvuso cudito³ no anattasaṇhitaṇa, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya, mettacittaṇa te āvuso cudito³ no dosantarena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya' ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo. Taṃ kiṣṣa hetu² Yathā añño⁴ pi bhikkhu⁵ bhūtena codetabbam⁶ maññeyyā⁷ ti.

9. Cuditaṇa āvuso puggalaṇa dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaṭabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi⁸ āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṇhitaṇa⁹ vā anattasaṇhitaṇa vā, mettacittaṇa¹⁰ vā dosantarena¹¹ vā, alaṇ pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca¹². Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'atth' eso maṃ dhammo' ti. 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'saṃvijjati' eso¹⁴ maṃ dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'natth' eso maṃ dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'n'eso dhammo maṃ saṃvijjati' ti¹⁵.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te¹⁶ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha¹⁷ ca paṇ'iddh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye¹⁸ te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na sad-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ codito.

² in T. the following words till mettacittaṇa are missing.

³ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ codito and cudito.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ añño. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁶ M. Ph. S. codi^o

⁷ T. maññeyyū; M₆ maññimsū; M₇ maññeyyan.

⁸ M. Ph. S. pañcahi. ⁹ M. Ph. have here 'saṇh^o

¹⁰ S. 'cittā. ¹¹ S. 'tarā. ¹² M₆ saccena akuppena.

¹³ T. M₇ 'yyum. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'vijjate eso.

¹⁵ in S. we find a note, as follows: ito paraṃ sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisaṃ eva paññāyati, taṃ vicāreṭṭabbayuttakaṃ hoti. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ T. api.

¹⁸ M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā¹ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā² sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti³. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā⁴ bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviiriyaṃ pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁵ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu⁶ te⁷. Ye⁸ pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviiriyaṃ pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁹ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te¹⁰ tvaṃ Sāriputta

¹ M. S. °nalā throughout.

² S. bāhullikā throughout.

³ Ph. T. M. °ti ti.

⁴ T. °dvārātā.

⁵ M. °tasatino.

⁶ T. M. °ti tiṭṭhante.

⁷ omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. ye te paṇ' ete.

⁹ all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M. °tasati. ¹⁰ M. no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī ‘asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpessāmi’¹ sabrahmacārī’ ti.

Evam hi² te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...³

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatīkā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno⁷ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti⁸ yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatīkā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

¹ T. °pessasi. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. °vipp° throughout.

⁵ M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. papatīkā throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ upanissaya° throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannam.

pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu¹ kho² āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī² ca bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti gaḥitaṃ c'assa na pamussati³ ti? 'Āyasmā kho⁴ Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca⁵ hoti dhammakusalo ca⁵ vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī² ca bahuṃ ca gaṇhāti gaḥitaṃ c'assa na pamussati³ ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₇ suggahita°; S. suggahitagāhī.

³ T. M₆ pamussati; M₇ paccummussati and pamussati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇.

CLXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhūṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajīṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin¹ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhi-bhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavatti. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idamaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassaraṃ nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karahaci ndānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddamaṃ supāti, idamaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā² nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti³, idamaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idamaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idamaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ' ti.

3. Sameti kho idamaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idamaṃ bahujaṇena⁴ ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evamaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idamaṃ dassanānaṃ⁵ aggamaṃ. Yathā supāto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idamaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idamaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idamaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idamaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

¹ M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

² M. S. °kiṇṇā; Ph. °kiṇṇā. ³ T. paṭivedenti.

⁴ Ph. S. bahunā jaṇenā.

⁵ in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ *to* saññānaṃ *is missing.*

Āghātavaggo¹ sattarasamo².Tass'uddānaṃ³:

Dve āghātavinayā⁴ sākacchā⁵ sājivato⁶ pañhaṃ⁷

Pucchā⁸ nirodho⁹ codanā¹⁰ silaṃ¹¹ nisanti¹² Bhaddaji¹³ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekam¹⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹⁵ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti; adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. *°vaggaṃ* niṭṭhitaṃ.

² M. S. *dutiyo*; Ph. *aṭṭharasamaṃ*. ³ M. Ph. *uddānaṃ*.

⁴ M₆ *°paṭinaya*; M₇ *°paṭivinayā*. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁶ T. *sājivā* ca; M₆ *sājivabhāva*; M₇ *sacchimhaṃ* ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *paññā*. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *pucchana*; Ph. *pacca*.

⁹ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁰ T. M₇ *codana*; M₆ *moda*; Ph. *codini*.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *sila*.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ *khippana*; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *add* atha.

¹³ M. Ph. *°jinena cā* ti; T. M₆. M₇ *maddana ye vaggo* ti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *introduce this vagga by* Evaṃ me sutam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *bhaddante*.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe² ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe³ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe⁴ ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍi-
kaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati⁵. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāram musā-
vadam surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

¹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the sentence in full.

² M. Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca¹ gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati² pāṇātipātappaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāṇam atimātetī³ musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppaṇño nirayaṇ so upapajjati.⁴
Yo pāṇam nātimātetī³ musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

¹ T. omits this phrase.

² S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. ³ M. Ph. S. °pāteti.

⁴ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here so upap°

surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati
 pahāya pañca verāni silavā iti vuccati
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sappaṇño sugatiṃ so upapajjati¹ ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
 upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapati-
 kiṭṭho² ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅ-
 galam pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam
 gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
 upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsa-
 kapatikiṭṭho² ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
 upāsakarātanaṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapuṇ-
 ḍariko³ ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kam-
 mam pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam
 gavesati idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
 upāsako upāsakarātanaṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upā-
 sakapuṇḍariko³ cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upā-
 sakasateli parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-
 saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
 Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bha-
 gavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cī-
 varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.
 Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'ma-
 yam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
 sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha
 gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here too so upap°

² M. Ph. °kuṭṭho. ³ S. °rīkaṇ.

3. Kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmaṃ ti.

Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ «kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmaṃ» ti. Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti¹. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitā dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti²; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitā dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ³, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusālūpasamhitā dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ⁴, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti⁵. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa⁶ pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ⁷ Sāriputta⁷ samaye

¹ M₇ repeats the whole passage from Evaṃ vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

² T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. ³ M. dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ.

⁴ M. akusa^o sukhaṃ somanassaṃ; also M₇ has akusa^o. but dukkhaṃ do^o

⁵ M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusālū^o dukkhaṃ dom^o and so on.

⁶ S. imāni pañc' assa.

⁷ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati¹, pañc'assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusālūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca² ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā³ upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavāṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Tam⁴ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ⁵ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa⁶ tam eva⁷

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have *pe after* viharati, *then* imāni'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti. ² S. imāni pañc'assa.

³ M. Ph. vaṇijjā *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *put before* Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. ⁵ T. yathāpaccayaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ⁷ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

pāpakammam pavedenti¹ ‘ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitaṃ voropesi²’ ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pānāti-pātaṃ hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ³ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇiṃ hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante’. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇiṃ hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti. Api ca khvassa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammam pavedenti ‘ayaṃ puriso gāmaṃ vā araññaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyi’ ti⁷. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaṃ hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesu⁸ micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇiṃ hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante’. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇiṃ hetu

¹ S. °deti *throughout*; M₆ pavedayanti.

² S. °peti; M₆ °peseti (*without* ti). ³ T. yathappaccayaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. S. khvassa; M₇ khvassu.

⁶ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath’ eva.

⁷ S. ādiyati ti; M₆ āyiyati (*sic*).

⁸ omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti³. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutama vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutama vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutama 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁶. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutama vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutama vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutama 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

³ M₆. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M₇ āpajjati.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. khvassa. ⁶ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati.

ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti³ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi⁴, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyi⁵, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji⁶, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā⁷ gahapatiputtassa⁷ vā⁷ musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁸. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci¹⁰ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavaśaṃ pañcasu¹¹ sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va¹³ attānaṃ¹³ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi¹⁴ khīṇatiracchānayo¹⁵ khīṇapittivisa¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' ava. ³ M₆ pavedayanti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'peti. ⁵ M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

⁶ Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati. ⁹ Ph. 'vutto.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ¹¹ M. Ph. pañca. ¹² M₆ abhi^o

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ T. 'yamhi. ¹⁵ M. S. 'yoni.

¹⁶ M. M₆. M₇ 'petti^o; Ph. 'petta^o

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā'² araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁴ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ākaliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁵ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁶ visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho⁸, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ñāyapaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcipaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni¹¹ atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

¹ M₆ abhi° ² T. M₇ have pe, then Satthā and so on.

³ M₆. M₇ abhi° ⁴ M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁵ M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

⁶ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁷ M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. ⁹ Ph. °ppanno. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °ppaṭippanno.

¹¹ M. Ph. °yuggāni.

¹² Ph. M₆ abhi°; T. M₆. M₇ have after ābhi°: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cit-
tassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi
sīlehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇdehi² acchiddehi asabalehi
akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmatthehi³ sa-
mādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko⁴
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cit-
tassa⁵ visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yaṃ kañci⁷ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasanaṃ
imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ
ca⁸ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihā-
rānaṃ nikāmalābhīm akicchalābhīm akasiralābhīm, so ākaṇ-
khamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīpanirayo 'mhi
khīnatiracchānayo⁹niyo⁹ khīnapittivisa¹⁰yo¹⁰ khīnāpāyadugga-
tivinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato
sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye
ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na himse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamaṇe parakkame
musā ca na bhaye jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase
sehi dārehi santuttho paradāraṃ ca ārame¹¹
merayaṃ vāruṇim jantu na pive cittaṃmohanim.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye¹²

avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upatthite deyyadhamme puñnatthassa jigimsato
santesu paṭhamam dinnā¹³ vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta supohi me:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

² M. Ph. akkh^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after akhaṇdehi: pe.
then samādhi^o ³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆ abhi^o

⁵ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁶ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. S. yoni; T. M₇ have after yoniyo: pe, then niyato
sambodhiparāyano ti; M₆ omits all from yoniyo to Nirayesu.

¹⁰ M. 'petti^o ¹¹ S. nā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca anu^o

¹³ T. dinnam.

‘Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu¹ vā
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu² pārāpatāsu³ vā
 yāsu kāsū ca⁴ etāsu danto jāyati puṇḍavo
 dhorayho⁵ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa⁶ vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,
 evaṃ eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca⁷ jātiye
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse⁸ sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
 yāsu kāsū ca⁷ etāsu danto jāyati subbato
 dhammatṭho sīlasampanno saccavādi hirīmano
 pahīnājātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevali
 pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto katakicco anāsavo
 pārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khethe vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
 Bālā ca⁹ avijānantā dummedhā¹⁰ assutāvīno
 bahiddhā denti¹¹ dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaṇṇe dhīrasammate
 saddhā ca¹² nesam Sūgate mūlajātā patitṭhitā,
 devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā’ ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ¹³ carati¹³
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmīṃ padese mahantaṃ
 sālavanaṃ, disvā¹⁴ maggā okkamma¹⁵ yena taṃ sālavanaṃ
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-
 hetvā aññatarasmīṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi ‘ko nu kho hetu ko pa-
 cayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena¹⁶
 Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. cārīsu. ² Ph. kesu; M₆ gesu.

³ M. S. pārāvatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M₆ pārāmatāsu;
 M₇ parāvatāsu. ⁴ M. S. kāsuci.

⁵ S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. ⁶ M. Ph. n’assa.

⁷ S. kāsuci. ⁸ M. Ph. vese. ⁹ M₇ ‘va.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dumedhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ dadanti.

¹² M₆. M₇ ‘va. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁴ M. S. disvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. ukkamma. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ ākā

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi¹. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi² nāma upāsako ahosi silesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni³ samādapitāni⁴ ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro⁵ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca⁶ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāya⁷ ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ⁷ āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārī⁸ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā⁹, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakārī bhavissati. kimaṅga pana¹⁰ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni¹¹ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī imāni ca¹² pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

¹ M. Ph. S. viharati. ² S. Bhavesi throughout.

³ M₆ °vedayitāni; M₇ pavivedayitāni.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₇. ⁵ M₇ bahūkāro throughout.

⁶ S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. T. °kāri; Ph. M₆ °kāri. ⁹ T. same°

¹⁰ T. kiṃ pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ pana.

¹¹ M. S. add pi. ¹² M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni¹ pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ² virataṃ³ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi⁴ nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga⁵ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino⁶ dhāretu ārācārino virate⁷ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi⁸ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasuanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimaṅga⁹ pana⁹ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ T. viratip. ⁴ M. Ph. pi. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁶ M₇ sabrahmacārī. ⁷ all MSS. exc. S. have °tā.

⁸ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate.vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro¹ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ² sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alatta kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pañ' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā samma-d-eva³ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññāsi⁴, aññataro ca⁵ pañ' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsūyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga⁶ pana⁷ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ten'

¹ M₆ bahukāre. ² M. Ph. arahaṃ. ³ M₇ sammā-d-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. abhi° ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Labhey-yāma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labhey-yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhim̐su¹ kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhim̐su upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad aho si² ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa³ vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁴ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni⁵ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino palitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditth'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharim̐su, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññim̐su⁶.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā⁷ anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākamsu⁸. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti⁹.

Evam hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upāsakavaggo⁹ atthārasamo¹⁰.

Uddānaṃ¹¹:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ labhim̐su. ² M. Ph. anuttaravimutti^o

³ M. Ph. assum; M₆. M₇ hontu; *omitted by T.*

⁴ S. *inserts* ekakā.

⁵ M. Ph. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ abbhaññam̐su.

⁶ T. vāyamānā. ⁷ S. sacchākimsu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

⁹ *omitted by T.* M₆. M₇; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. *o*vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ *add* vaggo; M. S. *have* tatiyo; Ph. aṭhasa-maṃ (*sic*). ¹¹ M₆. S. tass' udd^o

Sārajjam¹ visārado² nirayam veram³ caṇḍālapañcamam
Pīti vaṇijjā rājāno⁴ gihi c'eva⁵ Gavesinā⁶ ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti. 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti āraññako hoti. appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam⁸ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ¹⁰ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho¹¹ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṇi, khīramhā dadhi¹², dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo¹³ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam¹⁴ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā¹⁵

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhāmūlikā

¹ M. Ph. oja; T. M₆. M₇ sarājā.

² T. M₇ agāra; M₆ agarā. ³ M. vera; Ph. veda.

⁴ T. pā vāṇijjana; M₆. M₇ vāṇijjano. ⁵ Ph. ce.

⁶ S. Bhavesinā. ⁷ Ph. ar° throughout.

⁸ M. S. idam atth° throughout; Ph. imatt° ⁹ Ph. aṭh°

¹⁰ T. has after ar°: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. pāmokkho. ¹² Ph. dadhim.

¹³ S. repeats sappi° ¹⁴ Ph. atthikañ ñeva.

¹⁵ M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā¹
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā²
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?
2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam³ yeva³ nissāya³ idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi⁶. dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo⁷ tattha aggama akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (*also* idam aṭṭhitāñ ñeva) nissāya pamsukuliko (rukhamuliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pamsukulikā (rukhamulikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* la. M. *distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on).* — M₆. M₇. Ph. *erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for rukhamulikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.*

¹ Ph. M₆. M₇ °santatikā. ² S. eka° ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. S. attho; Ph. aṭho ⁵ M. Ph. add honti.

⁶ Ph. dadhim. ⁷ S. repeats sappi°

appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya salla-
khaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ¹
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro cā ti.

Araṇṇavaggo² ekūnavīsatiṃ³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Araṇṇaṃ⁵ paṃsu⁶ rukkhasusānena⁷ abbhokāsakaṃ⁸
Nesajjaṃ⁹ santhataṃ¹⁰ ekāsanikā¹¹ khalupacchā piṇ-
ḍikena cā ti¹².

CXCI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudaṃ¹³ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva¹⁴
gacchanti no abrāhmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā
brāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti abrāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti. Eta-
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-
nakhīṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹⁵ no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utu-
niṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

¹ M. S. attho; Ph. aṭṭho

² M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitaṃ.

³ M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimaṃ. ⁴ S. tass' uddo

⁵ T. M₇ araṇṇe; M₆ āraṇṇe.

⁶ M. Ph. S. cīvaram; T. adds piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M₆.
M₇ piṇḍaṃ ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. °susānaṃ; T. adds pañcakā; M₆. M₇ pañcatā.

⁸ M. Ph. °kāsaṃ; T. °kāse ca; M₆. M₇ kāso 'va.

⁹ M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādaṃ,

¹⁰ M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M₆ san-
thatikā; M₇ santatikā.

¹¹ S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M₆. M₇ sanena ca.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ bhattikāpiṇḍa (M₆ °piṇḍi; M₇ °piṇḍim) idhā
(or iccā; M₇ adds jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M₆ °disā).

¹³ M. Ph. pubbassudaṃ throughout.

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹ no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkīṇanti² sampiyen' eva saṃvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti² pi vikkīṇanti² pi sampiyena pi⁴ saṃvāsam samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkīṇanti² sampiyen' eva saṃvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na⁵ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na⁶ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātārūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto⁸ pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā⁹ yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu ti.

¹ T. °dissanti. ² S. kiṇanti and vikkīṇanti.

³ M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

⁴ Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

⁵ S. puts na before karonti. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M₇ °dissanti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M₇ oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha¹ kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti' ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvaṃ pi no⁴ Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī' ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo⁵ ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jātivādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁹ pārāgū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakhaṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā¹² vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca¹³ saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jātivādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo¹⁴ tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ¹⁵ pārāgū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put before Atha: Sāvatti (M₆ Sāvattiyaṃ) ārāme. ² M. Ph. Doṇabrahm°

³ M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. ⁴ T. ne; Ph. kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ Ph. °ganiko. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

⁸ S. °yiko. ⁹ M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. ¹⁰ S. sanighaṇḍu°

¹¹ M. Ph. sakkhara°; M₇ sa-akkh° ¹² Ph. samā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then mahāpurisa°

¹⁵ Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.

bakā¹ isayo² mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ³ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ⁴ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti⁵ vācitaṃ anuvācenti⁶, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako⁷ Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo⁸ Vessāmitto⁹ Yamadaggi¹⁰ Aṅgīraso Bhāradvāja Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu¹¹, tyassu 'me¹² pañca brāhmaṇe¹³ paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ deva-samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇa-candālaṃ yeva pañcamāṃ. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo' ti? Na kho mayaṃ bho Gotama ime¹⁴ pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ supāhi¹⁶ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca¹⁷ samsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹⁹ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni²⁰ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²¹ carati mante²² adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni²³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²⁴ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca²⁴ Doṇa ko dhammo?

¹ Ph. pubbakānaṃ. ² S. isiyo.

³ M. Ph. S. yesam idaṃ. ⁴ T. porāṇā.

⁵ M. *inserts here* sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.

⁶ M. Ph. T. vācanti. ⁷ T. Aṭṭhako. ⁸ Ph. Yama^o

⁹ M. Vesā^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Yamataggi.

¹¹ T. Bhagū; M₇ Bhagavatā ca.

¹² M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M₆ tyāssu 'me; *omitted (also pañca)* by M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'nā; M₆ 'no. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹⁵ S. Doṇa. ¹⁶ M. Ph. supāhi.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ca: pe, *then* jātivādena.

¹⁸ Ph. 'gahaṇiko. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. 'upakkuṭṭho.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'risaṃ vassānaṃ.

²¹ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma^o ²² M. Ph. mantāṃ.

²³ T. M₆. M₇ 'risaṃ v^o ²⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹ na gorakkhena na issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ nīyādetvā² kesamassuṃ ohāretvā³ kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena⁵ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-⁶ . . .⁷ muditā-⁶ . . . upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena¹⁰ averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmanivihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim brahmalokaṃ upapajjati¹¹. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹² samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹³ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caritvā mante¹⁵ adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹⁶ na gorakkhena na¹⁷ issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya¹⁸

¹ Ph. vāṇ° ² T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyātetvā.

³ M. Ph. ritvā. ⁴ M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. upekkhāsaha° ⁶ S. adds saḥagatena cetasā.

⁷ M. Ph. la. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhā° ⁹ M. Ph. sabbattho

¹⁰ T. °mādena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

¹⁵ M. Ph. mantam. ¹⁶ Ph. vijjāya. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā¹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhamme'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca² Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena³ na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ⁴. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyaṃ na vessiṃ⁵ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhinaṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhinaṃ gacchati? Sace⁶ Doṇa⁶ brāhmaṇo⁶ gabbhinaṃ⁶ gacchati⁷, atimūhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako⁸ vā² māṇavikā⁹ vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhinaṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asuciṇṇapīṭo¹⁰ nāma so hoti māṇavako¹¹ vā māṇavikā¹² vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kasmā¹³ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na² anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa¹⁴ sū hoti brāhmaṇi neva¹⁵ kāmattā na davattā na ratattā¹⁶, pajattā¹⁷ vā brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹⁸ uppādetvā kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsūyāni vatthāni accādetvā¹⁹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicca'eva kāmehi ... pe²⁰ ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

¹ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° ² omitted by T.

³ T. kāyena. ⁴ T. °ūpasa°; M₆. M₇. S. °upasa°

⁵ T. vessiyaṃ. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. māna°; Ph. māna° *corr. from māṇa°*

⁹ M. Ph. °ki; T. M₆. M₇. māṇavikā.

¹⁰ M. °paṭipīṭo; Ph. °paṭipīṭo; M₆ asuciṃ pīṭo.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. māna°

¹² M. Ph. °ki; M₆. M₇. māṇavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. yeva.

¹⁶ T. taḥattā; M₆ rāgaḥattā; M₇ rāgaḥattā. ¹⁷ Ph. na pa°

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇. mithunaṃ. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvāna.

²⁰ M. Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyaññānaṃ || tatiyaññānaṃ || catutthaññānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹.
Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko² yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho³ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavas-sāni⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ carati⁶ mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassani⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammeṇ'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁷ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁸ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anati-maṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā⁹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeṇ'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ¹⁰. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khat-tiyaṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati . . . pe¹¹ . . . pajat-thā'va¹² brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹³ up-pādetvā tam eva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ ajjhāvasati, na agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-ṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁴, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁴, tattha¹⁵ brāhmaṇo ṭhito tam na vitikkamati ti kho¹⁶ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo¹⁷ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² Ph. °ganiko. ³ M. Ph. S. °upaku°

⁴ T. °risa°; M. °risa° ⁵ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

⁶ T. caritvā. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. vān°

⁹ M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° ¹⁰ T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

¹¹ M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

¹² Ph. na p° ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mithunaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do. ¹⁵ T. M₆ tatra.

¹⁶ M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ṇānaṃ; M₇ adds tam.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁶ na gorakkhena na issatthena⁷ na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapalam anatimaññaṃ. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā⁸ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena⁹ pi⁹ kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim¹⁰ pi¹⁰ udakūpasatṭham¹¹. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim¹² pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa¹³ sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā¹⁴ pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha brāhmaṇo na tīto¹⁶ taṃ vitikkamati ti kho¹⁷ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathan ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamaṃ pītāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavas-

¹ M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* ² M. Ph. S. °upaku°

³ T. °risa°; M. Ph. °risa°; M₆. M₇ °lisa° and °risa°

⁴ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ Ph. vān° ⁷ Ph. issaratthena.

⁸ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M₇. S. niyyā° ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. omitted by S. ¹¹ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

¹² T. nesādikam. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tassā; T. M₇ omit sā.

¹⁴ T. rāgatthā; M₆ omits this and the three next words.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °do.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhati; M₇ omits na before ti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. evaṃ kho. ¹⁸ Ph. °gaṇiko.

sāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattāḷisavassāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vaṇijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalam pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam nīyādetvā³ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham⁴. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā⁵ pi⁵, pajattā⁶ pi⁶ brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti. Tam enam brāhmaṇā evam āhaṇsu 'kasmā bhavam brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti' ti? So evam āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi⁷ sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi⁷ upalippati⁸, evam eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jīvitam kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati⁹ ti. Sabbakammehi jīvitam kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pubbakā¹⁰ isayo¹¹ mantānam kattāro mantānam pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇam mantapadam gītam pavuttam samihitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo Vessamitto Yamadaggi¹² Aṅgīraso¹³ Bhāradvājo Vā-

¹ T. °risa°; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °risa°

² M. Ph. S. komāram br° ³ T. M₇ nīyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°

⁴ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

⁵ omitted by T.; M₆ rāga°; M₇ gāra° ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. aggi. ⁸ M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kānam. ¹¹ S. isiyo. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Yamat°

¹³ in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCI (°tena cetasā viharati and so on).

setṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me¹ pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-
nāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-
mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesam
tvam Dopa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam² bho Gotama
brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ pi³ na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho
Gotama . . . pe⁴ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo
dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo⁵ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
upāsaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo
Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁶
dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva
asajjhāyakatā⁷? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,
yen' ekadā⁸ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭi-
bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmiṃ brāhmaṇa samaye⁹ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitaṇa
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarā-
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na⁹ ppajānāti, attattham
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati,
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ
na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi
mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi
brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhāya¹⁰ vā haliddiyā vā
niliyā¹¹ vā mañjittihāya¹² vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

¹ M. Ph. ime. ² omitted by S. ³ M₆ ca.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₆, M₇ omit also the following words till ajja^o

⁵ S. Saṃg^o; Ph. Sag^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₇ yena kadā; the second time,
it is corrected to yen^o eka^o

⁷ Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

⁸ M. yena kadāci. ⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M₆ lāyavā.

¹¹ Ph. līniyā; M₆ omits nī^o vā.

¹² M₇ mañjittihāya; M. Ph. mañjattihāya; M₆ mañjetthiyā.

kaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa¹ yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam² yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe³ . . . parattham pi . . . pe⁴ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena⁵ cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa⁶ nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā¹¹ pi¹¹ brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹² ussadakajāto¹³. tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹⁴ passeyya¹⁴. evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca¹¹ thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

¹ M₆ °no. ² M₆ °rāganissa°

³ M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

⁴ M. Ph. la; omitted by M₆, M₇; in S. without any abbreviation. ⁵ with [°pariyuṭṭhi] tena T. sets in again.

⁶ M. uppannavyā° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁹ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆, M₇. S.

¹⁰ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² M. Ph. M₇, S. ukku° ¹³ M. Ph. ussuraka° ¹⁴ omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca² thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti³, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁷, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto⁸, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁹ na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham¹¹ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti¹² na passati, dīgharat-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. M₇ add na passati.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆; M₇ omit pe.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ S. omits ubh^o and so on till dīgha^o

⁷ M₇ adds na passati. ⁸ M. Ph. ummi^o

⁹ T. M₆ jāneyya.

¹⁰ omitted by S.; M₇ puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ jānāti. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattam² pi² . . . pe³ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalibhūto⁷ andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁸ na passaya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham² pi² . . . pe⁹ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho¹⁰ brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹, attattham¹² pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsattho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā¹³ vā¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.; T. M₆ continue after pi: tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

³ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ T. M₆. jānāti. ⁷ Ph. kalala° ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jāneyya.

⁹ M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹¹ M₆ jānāti. ¹² in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

¹³ omitted by M₇.

mañjittāyā¹ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na³ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi⁵ . . . parattham⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁶ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkatthito⁸ anussadakajāto⁹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya¹⁰ passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati¹¹ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

¹ M. mañjetthiyā; Ph. M₆ mañjetthiyā; T. mañjetthāya; M₇ jetthāya. ² T. M₆ jāneyya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca param.

⁵ S. gives the sentence in full.

⁶ M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. ⁷ S. pe, then dīgharattaṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. S. anukku^o; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M₇ anukkuto.

⁹ T. anussadakajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

¹⁰ Ph. T. jāneyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena² cetasā viharati³ na thinamid-dhaporetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na ud-dhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁵ na uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto⁶, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁷ na uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁸, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca⁹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

¹ Ph. jāneyya.

² Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* ³ M. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

⁴ S. pe, *then* dīgharattam. ⁵ M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

⁶ M. ummi^o

⁷ M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

⁸ T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti¹, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḡharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti³ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḡharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ diḡharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ diḡharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī⁷ brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kareti⁸. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ⁹ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

¹ M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* diḡharattaṃ.

² Ph. M₇ jāneyya.

³ M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* diḡharattaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; M₆ *yena* kadā. ⁵ M. S. pi.

⁶ M. Ph. *la*. ⁷ M. Kara^o *throughout*. ⁸ M₇ *karoti*.

⁹ Ph. Singi^o *throughout*.

'va āgacchantam, disvā¹ Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca:
 'Handa kuto nu bhavam Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā'
 ti? 'Ito 'ham² bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa san-
 tikā' ti.³ 'Tam⁴ kiṃ maññati⁵ bhavam Piṅgiyāni sama-
 ṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti?
 'Ko cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāvey-
 yattiyam jānissāmi?' So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-
 maṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā⁶ ti. 'Uḷā-
 rāya khalu bhavam Piṅgiyāni samaṇam Gotamam pasam-
 sāya pasamsati' ti. 'Ko cāham⁷ bho, ko ca samaṇam Go-
 tamam pasamissāmi? Pasatthapasattho⁸ 'va⁹ so bhavam
 Gotamo settho devamanussānam' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bhavam
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam¹⁰ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame¹¹
 evam abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-
 saparitto na aññesaṃ hīnānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evam eva
 kho bho yato yato¹² tassa bho¹³ Gotamassa dhammaṃ
 suṇāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato¹⁵ na aññesaṃ puthusa-
 maṇabrāhmaṇappaṇādanānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto¹⁶ madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigac-
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva¹⁷ sādu rasam
 asecanakam¹⁸, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho¹⁹
 Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti²⁰ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso
 yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-
 bhat' eva²¹ attamanataṃ²² labhati²³ cetaso pasādam. Sey-
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-
 candanassa vā lohita-candanassa²⁴ vā²⁵, so yato yato ghā-
 yetha²⁶ yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

¹ S. disvāna. ² S. idhāham. ³ T. santikam (*without* ti).

⁴ *omitted by* T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ maññasi. ⁶ T. sañjā^o

⁷ Ph. ca aham. ⁸ M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. attham.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samaṇo Gotamo. ¹² *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹³ T. bho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. suṇoti.

¹⁵ T. dighacchā^o; M₇ righacchā^o; Ph. jighacchādubbala^o

¹⁶ T. labhet' eva. ¹⁷ Ph. asecaṇam. ¹⁸ M₇ bho.

¹⁹ Ph. 'nātam. ²⁰ T. labheti; M₆. M₇ labhate.

²¹ *omitted by* M₆. ²² T. ghāyati.

chaṭṭeva surabhiḡandham asecanakaṃ¹, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhuta-dhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmuḡjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālḡhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādham nīha-reyya, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭo Gota-massa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbattham² gacchanti. Sey-yathā pi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā³ sātodakā³ sītodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatitṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā⁶ ca pivitvā ca sabba-darathakilamathapariḡlāham paṭippassambheyya, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa dhammaṃ su-ṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapari-lāhā paṭippassambhanti⁷ ti.

2. Evaṃ rutte Karaṇapālī brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḡalam paṭha-viyaṃ⁷ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸.

‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, pa-ṭicchannaṃ⁹ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,

¹ T. asoḡanakam. ² omitted by M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °dikā.

⁴ T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M₆ °dikā, but it omits sīto°; M₇ omits sīto° and seto° ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. ⁷ T. M₆ puthuviyaṃ.

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M., however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassa ti; M₆. M₇ have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

⁹ T. M₆ omit all from paṭi° to evaṃ eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ¹ bho² Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaḥ honti lohitaḥ vaṇṇā lohitaḥ vatthā lohitaḥ alāmkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra. Tyassu⁴ 'dam Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni⁵ brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' aṇḍalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ⁶ Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato samukkhā sārūpāya⁷ gāthāya abhiththavi:

Padumaṃ⁸ yathā kokanadaṃ⁹ sugandhaṃ pāto siyā
phullam avitagandhaṃ¹⁰

Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

¹ M₇ sāhaṃ. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tyāssu.

⁵ Ph. Siṅgi^o throughout. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

⁸ S. padmaṃ, which form suits better the metre than padumaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. °nudaṃ. ¹⁰ M₇ avicita^o

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ Licchavī etad a-
voca: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho
lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-
yassa desetā² puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa³ desitassa viññātā puggalo
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-
yassa desitassa⁴ viññātā⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno pug-
galo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dulla-
bho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi⁶ mahāsayanaṃ⁶ ahosi, Himavā
pabbatarājā bimbohanaṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde
vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo
hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe⁷ samudde⁷ ubho pādā ohitā
aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-
sattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tinajāti nābhīyā
uggantvā⁸ nabhaṃ āhacca⁹ ṭhitā⁹ ahosi. Tathāgatassa

¹ omitted by S. ² T. S. desetā; M₇ desetā.

³ Ph. "vinayadesi" ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds vā.

⁶ M₆ oddly has mahāpassanaṃ.

⁷ M₆, M₇ dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. ⁸ M₆ uggahetvā.

⁹ M₆ āgacchasiṭṭā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā¹ kimī kaṇhasisā pādehi ussakkitvā² yāva¹ jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvappaṇṇā catūhi disāhi³ āgantvā pādamūle⁴ nipatitvā⁴ sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīḥapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁵ mīḥena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavī mahāsayanam ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi. puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā⁴. Tassa⁴ abhisambodhāya⁶ ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. inserts agganakhato.

³ M₆. M₇ catuddisāhi.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. alimp^o; M₆ ālimpināno.

⁶ T. M₇ sambuddhāya.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhīyā uggantvā nabham āhacca tithā ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya¹ ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gihi odātavasanū Tathāgataṃ pānupetaṃ² saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvappaṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vappaṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno³ mīlhena, lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha⁴ ca⁵ Tathāgato agadhito⁶ amucchito anajjhopanno⁷ ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhujjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣu ti.

¹ T. M₇ °sambuddhāya. ² M. Ph. °petā.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ alimp°

⁴ M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. ⁷ M. anajjhā°

CXC VII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā¹ na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu² na kkhamati³. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo⁵ pāpinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā⁶ mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā⁷ pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati ti.

CXC VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no⁸ dubbhāsītā. anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca⁹ viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. nemittakā; also M₆. M₇ have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

² S. cakkhum throughout; M₆. M₇ cakkhum and cakkhu.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ kamati; S. kkhamati throughout.

⁴ T. paṭigacch° ⁵ M. Ph. asūr° ⁶ M. sampatti°

⁷ S. devaputtā. ⁸ T. na; M₆. M₇ na and no.

⁹ omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsita hoti, saccā ca bhāsita hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsita hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsita hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsita hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi¹ samannāgatā vācā subhāsita hoti no² dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca³ viññāna ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ⁴ bhikkhave samaye⁵ sīlavanto pabbajitā kulāṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā⁶ disvā cittāni pasādentī⁷, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ⁸ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīna-saṃvattanikaṃ⁹ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinodenti⁹, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ¹¹ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti. mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

¹ T. pañcah'aṅg° ² T. na.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ S. manussānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. pasādanti. ⁸ M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

⁹ M. Ph. S. vinenti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. °satti.

¹¹ T. omits this sentence; M₇ gives it twice.

Yasmiṃ¹ bhikkhave samaye² silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi tṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañcimā bhikkhave nissaraṇi³ya³ dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmam⁴ manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ⁵ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam⁶ kāmehi, ye ca kāmappaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam kāmānaṃ nissaraṇam.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇam.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesam manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, aviheṣam kho pan' assa manasikaroto aviheṣāya cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇam.

¹ M. Ph. yaṃ. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. nissā° ⁴ S. kāme.

⁵ S. sugataṃ throughout.

⁶ Ph. suviññuttam; T. M₆, M₇, visamyuttam throughout.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ manasikaroto rūpe² cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisambyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpānam nissaraṇam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisambyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaraṇam.

Tassa kāmanandi³ pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi³ pi nānuseti, vihesānandi⁴ pi⁴ nānuseti⁴, rūpanandi³ pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi³ pi nānuseti, so⁵ kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ niranusayo⁷, acchejji⁸ taṇham, vivattayi⁹ saṃyojanam, sammāmānābhissamayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇiyā¹⁰ dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo¹¹ visatimo¹².

¹ S. rūpe. ² S. rūpesu. ³ T. °nandi.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

⁷ M₇ niranusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

⁸ T. M₆ accheccchi; the reading of M₇ is wholly corrupt.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi. ¹⁰ T. nissaraṇā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

¹² Ph. visatimam, although it has °vaggo; omitted by M.; S. has pañcamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānam: Catutto pañāsako (S. adds nīṭṭhito).

Uddānaṃ¹:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī² ca Piṅgiyānī
Supinā³ ca vassā vācā⁴ kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

CC1.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁵ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo ² Ph. °pākālī. ³ Ph. supinnā.

⁴ Ph. vā. ⁵ M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°

⁶ M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmi° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nu kho.

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ² suṇāti, sutam pariyodapeti, kaṅkham vihanati³, diṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹ ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo⁴ assājāniyo⁵ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁶, rañño aṅgan tveva⁷ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena¹⁰, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

¹ S. °ssavane. ² M. Ph. asutaṃ. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vitarati.

⁴ M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. M₆ assa° *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva *throughout*.

⁸ M. S. ājj°

⁹ T. puts javena *after* maddavena.

¹⁰ M₆ majjavena.

¹¹ T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati¹. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu² Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya³ padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ saṅghe kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sikkhāya kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu⁷ avītarāgo⁸ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapiṇṇaso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu⁹ kāmesu⁷ avītarāgo¹⁰ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapiṇṇaso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . .¹¹ rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāva-dehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham¹² middhasukham¹³ anuyutto viharati . . . aūñātaram devanikāyam

¹ T. ppasīdati. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. *once* sātaccāya, *elsewhere* sākaccāya.

⁴ Ph. yaṃ. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. *has* la *instead of the dots.* ⁷ S. kāme.

⁸ M. avigatarāgo *throughout.*

⁹ M. *continues:* kāyo avītarāgo hoti rūpe avītarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (*sic*) bhuñjitvā *and so on.*

¹⁰ Ph. avigata^o ¹¹ M. Ph. pa. ¹² T. M. phassa^o

¹³ M. Ph. *insert* niddāsukham.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khuddaṃ¹ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti², vātaṃ anu-
lometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.
Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasahara-
ṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonad-
dhanti³, bhattaṃ⁴ assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhā-
dane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane.
Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaha-
raṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonad-
dhanti³, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khā-
dane ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₇. S. khuddaṃ.

² Ph. T. paṭineti.

³ M. Ph. S. °naddhati.

⁴ M₅ sattam; M₇ gattaṃ.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakaena¹ gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā² pi tasmiṃ sare sārājati, pare pi tasmiṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva³ mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime⁴ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakaena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatiṣṣa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatiṣṣa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatiṣṣa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatiṣṣa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo⁸ ekavīsatiṃ⁹.

Uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Kimbilo¹¹ dhammasavanaṃ¹² ājānī ca balaṃ khilam Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gitaṃ muṭṭhassatinā¹³ cū ti.

¹ T. āyatanena. ² T. tattā; S. attā. ³ M₆. M₇ yathā.

⁴ M. Ph. eva kho; M₆ ime. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ āpajjanti.

⁶ S. okkamato *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. S. upaṭṭhitasassa⁹

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *add nothing else*; M. Kimila⁹ niṭṭhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ niṭṭhitam. ⁹ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. °timam.

¹⁰ S. tass' udd⁹ ¹¹ M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

¹² S. °ssavanaṃ. ¹³ S. °ssati pi.

CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-parādi brahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho¹, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phu-sati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-parādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa³ pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ⁴ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

¹ M. "paribandho; Ph. "paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; M₆. M₇ jinna" ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa"

³ M₇ puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out. ⁴ omitted by T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo sīlavipanno yañ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo sīlavipanno sam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā².

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādaḍḍhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogaḍḍhandaṃ adhigacchati³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

² all MSS. except S. uld ti.

³ M₇ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, piṣuṇaṃ¹ bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati², kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na piṣuṇaṃ⁵ bhaṇati, na pharusam bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati⁶, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā⁸.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

¹ M. S. piṣuṇaṃ.

² T. samphappalapati; M₆ sampampalapati; M₇ sampamphalapati. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. piṣuṇaṃ.

⁶ T. samphappalapati; M₆. M₇ sampampalapati.

⁷ M. Ph. akhan° throughout. ⁸ Ph. add ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo¹, luddho² ca hoti, vipphaṭṭisārī ca. sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho⁴ ca hoti, avipphaṭṭisārī ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁵.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati⁶, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. kuddho. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

⁴ Ph. akuddho. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. upaddavati; M₇ upāvādāti.

2. Appasannā na ppasīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ² hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati³, cittaṃ assa na ppasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati³, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimī. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo⁶, saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano⁷, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko⁸ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimī ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁰. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā¹¹, caṇḍā¹² sunakhā, vālā¹³ yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁴ ti.

Akkosakavaggo¹⁵ dvāvīsatiṃ¹⁶.

Uddānaṃ¹⁷:

¹ S. pasannānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

³ Ph. āgacchanti. ⁴ T. M₆ add ti. ⁵ Ph. āpajjanti.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. ⁸kāramabandhano; Ph. ⁹kābandhano; T. M₇ ¹⁰pavaddhano; M₆ ¹¹pavaddhanī.

⁸ M. ⁹pavattini; Ph. ¹⁰pavuttāni; T. M₆. M₇ ¹¹pavaddhanī. ¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. ¹⁴rāya.

¹⁵ T. ¹⁶rājā; M. ¹⁷bāhurajā. ¹⁸ M. S. ¹⁹caṇḍa^o

²⁰ T. ²¹vālā; M₇. S. ²²vāla^o; M₆ ²³vā ya^o ²⁴ M. Ph. ²⁵rāyā.

²⁶ Ph. ²⁷vaggam; M. ²⁸adds ²⁹niṭṭhito; Ph. ³⁰niṭhitam; T. M₆ ³¹vaggo dutiyo, and ³²nothing else. ³³ S. ³⁴dutiyo.

³⁵ S. ³⁶tass' udd^o

Akkosabhaṇḍanasilaṃ bahubbhāṇī dve akhantiyo¹
 Apāsādikā² dve vuttā aggismim³ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ⁴ na supāti, sutaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado⁵ hoti, gālhaṃ⁶ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ supāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā⁸ na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre ti.

¹ M. Ph. °tiyā. ² M. Ph. appasā° ³ M. Ph. aggi.

⁴ M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ M. Ph. na vi°; T. *omits* na.

⁶ S. bālhaṃ *throughout*.

⁷ T. S. °gataṃ; T. M₆. M₇ *add* vā.

⁸ T. S. °gataṃ.

CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse¹. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo avyatto² kimkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi³ anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattavāse⁴. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kimkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati⁵ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattavāse⁴ ti.

CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī⁷ hoti⁷, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse⁶.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

¹ S. abhi" throughout. ² M. Ph. byatto; T. M₆. M₇ vyatto.

³ M. S. gahaṭṭha"; M₇ samga" throughout.

⁴ S. "nivāse. ⁵ M₆ hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. S. abhi" ⁷ omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre¹ āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātuḡāmasa uttarim² chappaṇca³ vācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇca ādinavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame paṇca?

2. Mātuḡāmasa abhiñhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati viṣṣaso, viṣṣāse sati otāro, otimmacittass⁴ etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham⁴: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati⁵ aññataram vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame paṇca?

2. Aggisaḍdhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rāja-sādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame paṇca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. mātāpitāro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. samaṇabrāhmaṇe⁶ uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti⁷ sovaḡgikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇca ānisaṃsā bhogesu ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* na. ² M. Ph. S. °ri.

³ M. Ph. chapaṇca. ⁴ Ph. °khā.

⁵ Ph. cariyatī; S. *omits* car° añña° vā. ⁶ M. Ph. °ne.

⁷ M. °pesī; M₆. M₇ °ṭṭhāpeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva² asamaṇena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva² samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho⁴, mittadubbhī³.

¹ Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. ² Ph. *tāvata* tañ *ñeva*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dubhi. ⁴ M. T. M₇. S. *dujjivho*, *and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco¹. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārini.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo² tevisatimo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Dīghacārikā dve⁵ vuttā⁶ atinivāsamacchare⁷

Dve⁸ ca⁹ kulupakā¹⁰ bhogo¹¹ bhattaṃ sappāpare duve¹² ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na¹³ bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na¹⁴ paṭisallekhitā¹⁵ hoti na paṭisallānārāmo¹⁶, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākka-
raṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. pisuṇa°

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo tatiyo, *and nothing else*; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam. ³ S. tatiyo. ⁴ S. tass' udd°

⁵ S. dve dīgha°; M. Ph. °cārikam. ⁶ Ph. vuttam.

⁷ S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

⁸ S. duve. ⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ Ph. °kam. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhogā.

¹² M. usurabhataṃ kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhata-
kulaṃ ca kaṇha-appā apare dve. ¹³ *omitted by T. M₆.*

¹⁴ *omitted by T.*

¹⁵ M. °khatā; Ph. °khato; T. M₆. M₇ sallikhitā.

¹⁶ T. °sallāṇārāmo; S. *adds* na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno¹, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā² hoti paṭisallānārāmo³, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁴ savyañjanam⁵ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ⁷ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁸ ditṭhadhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti, but only M₇ has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

² M. Ph. °khatā; T. M₆. M₇ °sallikhitā.

³ T. °sallāno; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo. ⁴ M₆. M₇ sātthā.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °nā. ⁶ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ abhi° ⁹ T. °vānaṃ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ khayam ca.

2. Silavā hoti . . .¹ samādāya² sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .¹ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagaḷāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante⁴ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁵ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetti ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto⁸ nānāverajjakā⁹ bhikkhū gihināṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karoṭha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihināṃ¹⁰ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle¹¹ samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satipaṃ uppādeti 'arahaggaṭaṃ

¹ M. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S. ³ T. aneḷagaḷāya.

⁴ S. °mantam. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆ abhi°

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °te; M₆ has also saṃghe. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ °ke.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ gihi; S. gihim. ¹¹ S. °silesu.

āyasmanto satim upatṭhāpethā¹ ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho² abhikkanto³ nānāverajjakā⁴ bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasankamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho⁵ abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karoṭṭha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa bhojanam denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ⁶ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ⁷ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca⁹ अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upatṭha° ² T. M₆. M₇ saṃghe.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ke.

⁵ M₇ °saṃghena. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ Ph. saddhāya deyyaṃ. ⁸ S. gihim.

⁹ M₇ omits this sentence.

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī¹, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī¹, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī¹, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

¹ T. °bodhi.

² S. *has only* pe.

³ *omitted by* M.

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na¹ lābhamaccharī¹ hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

¹ omitted by M. ² S. has only pe. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. dhamma^o

bhammaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhamma-maccharī hoti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo² catuvisatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Āvāsiko piyo⁵ ca⁶ sobhanā⁷ bahūpakāro⁸ anukampako ca Yathābhatam⁹ avaṇṇam¹⁰ ca⁶ catukkamacchariyena¹¹ cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite¹². Katame pañca?

2. Attā¹³ pi¹³ attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite¹².

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .¹⁵ kāyasucarite . . .¹⁵ vacīduccarite . . .¹⁵ vacīsucarite . . .¹⁵ manoduccarite . . .¹⁶ manosucarite. Katame pañca?

¹ S. *has only* pe.

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest; Ph. °vaggam; M. Ph. add nittitho (Ph. °tam). ³ S. catuttho.

⁴ S. tass' uddo ⁵ S. appiya. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ S. adds ca. ⁸ Ph. bahukāro. ⁹ S. °bhatañ cāpi.

¹⁰ S. avaṇṇagedhā.

¹¹ M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

¹² M₇ °tena. ¹³ omitted by M₇. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M₇ omits °duccarite after vaci° and mano° ¹⁶ Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccharite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccharite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucарite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucарite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccharite . . .² kāyasucarite . . .² vacīduccarite . . .² vacīsucарite . . .² manoduccharite . . .² manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vāḷanaṃ³ amanusānaṃ āvāso⁴, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

¹ T. M_o. M_i, upp^o

² M. Ph. la; S. pe; *for the rest cp.* n. 15 p. 267.

³ T. M_o. M_i, S. vāl^o throughout. ⁴ T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti. asucinā vacikammena samannāgato hoti. asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tas-sa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacikammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ ārakā parivajjenti²: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacikammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasati: idam assa vālāvasathasmiṃ³ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vālānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ⁵ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ disvā khīyadhammaṃ⁶ āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye⁷ mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasāma⁷ ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

¹ M. S. brahma° ² M. Ph. °vajjanti.

³ M. °sasmim; T. °thasmim; Ph. vālā ca bhayasmī (sic).

⁴ T. M₆ °sā. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ M₆. M₇ khīyana°

⁷ M₆ yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kātame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ¹ āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti. bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ² āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito' ti. bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto³ saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo⁶ pañcaviṣatimo⁷.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ rūpiṃ. ² T. rūpiṃ. ³ T. M₆. M₇ na bhajanto.

⁴ M. Ph. la. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p^o), *then* pañcavo paṇṇāsako (T. *omits* pañc^o), *and this is all that they have*; M. Ph. *add* nīṭṭhito (Ph. ^otaṃ) *after* 'vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

⁷ M. viṣatimo; S. pañcavo; *omitted by* Ph.; M. Ph. *add* Pañcavo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānam¹:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti².

[CHATTHA-PAÑÑĀSAKO³.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena⁴ samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo⁵ . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato⁶ hoti⁷, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena⁸ . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato⁹ hoti⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

¹ S. tass' udd° ² S. adds Pañcamo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

³ S. has as title Vaggāsaṅgalitā suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

⁴ M. T. pañña°; M_o pañña°

⁵ M. Ph. S. differ from T. M_o. M₇ in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nīpāta. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by M_o. M₇. ⁸ M_o pañña°

⁹ omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ¹, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ², yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ⁵ sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by S.

² M. S. patikiṭṭhaṃ.

³ S. pañ ca

⁴ Ph. °hānāya.

⁵ M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ.

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam¹ sacchikātum.

3. Pañcīme² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam³ sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañcīme⁴ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcīme⁵ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañcīme⁶ bhikkhave dhamme⁷ appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . sotāpattiṭṭhalam . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . pe⁸ . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. arahattam.

² S. pañca; M₆. M₇ omit this sentence entirely.

³ M. Ph. S. arahattam. ⁴ S. pañca. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add Chatṭho vaggo.

Hardy.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .² senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Cīvarapaṭiḍḍhako na sammannitabbo . . . cīvarapaṭiḍḍhako sam-

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ānuddiṭṭham.

² S. *inserts* senāsana-gāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Cīvarabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo . . . bhājītābhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājītābhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ¹ na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti . . . pe² . . . Sātiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sātiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . .³ pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . . Ārāṃikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāṃikapesako sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sammato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . . pesitāpesitam na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. pesitāpesitam jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti⁴.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacāri hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

¹ T. vissajjāviss"

² omitted by T.

³ T. pe.

⁴ M₆. M₇ pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni . . . sikkhamānā . . . sāmaṇerā¹ . . . upāsikā² yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho . . . muṇḍasāvako . . . jaṭilako . . . paribbājako . . . māgaṇḍiko³ . . . tedanḍiko⁴ . . . aviruddhako⁵ . . . gotamako

¹ M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇerī.

² M. T. M₆. M₇ upāsako upāsikā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁴ M. Ph. hedaṇḍiko. ⁵ M. Ph. S. āruddhako.

. . . devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti. abrahmacārī hoti,
musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, āhāre pa-
ṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa² bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā,
pabāṇasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhin-
driyam, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā.

¹ M₆. M, *add* Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. *adds* Vaggo.

² S. *omits this Sutta*.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime¹ pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa² . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavisatimo. Chatto Paṃṇāsako³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya
vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgaṇ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānaṃ⁵:

Sekhabalaṃ Balaṇ c'eva Pañcaṅgikaṇ ca Sumanam
Muṇḍa-Nīvaraṇa-Saṇṇaṇ ca Yodhājīvaṇ ca aṭṭhamam
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuṇ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṇ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tathā
Dīghacārāvāsikaṇ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto⁶ niṭṭhito°.

¹ omitted by M. S. ² T. mādassa.

³ only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada°; Ph. chattaṃ °sakam. ⁴ only in M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M₆, M₇, Aṅguttarapañcakam. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

PAṬHAMĀ-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo² añjalikaraṇiyo²
anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sam-
pajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ
phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya⁴ neva sumano
hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo⁵ dakkhiṇeyyo añjālika-
raṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Idam⁶ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. M₇ *udd* hoti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekkh° ⁴ T. viññā. ⁵ T. *udds* hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *omit this phrase.*

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā² pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne³ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi saṅgaṇaṃ, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena⁵ va samvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusikāya ubho sadde supāti⁶ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca⁷.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ⁸ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa¹⁰ pi¹¹ jātiyo¹² visatim¹³ pi jātiyo tiṃsatim¹⁴ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jā-

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. M₈ bahu; Ph. bahū.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ °māno. ⁴ T. °viyā. ⁵ S. supoti.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₇ savuttaraṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa, then Iti and so on. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ S. vīsam. ¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. tiṃsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi¹ aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke¹ pi¹ vivaṭṭakappe¹ aneke² pi² samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe² amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭiṣamvedi evamāyupariyanto³, so tato cuto idhūpapanno⁴ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā⁵ ti. ime vā⁶ pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavā-dakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā⁵ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā vi-uddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate, yathākammū-page satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ S. inserts so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatra pāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv^o evamāh^o evamsukha^o evamāy^o

⁴ T. M₇ oppanno. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁶ M₇ ca.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁸ M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ¹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāṇiyo⁶ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁷, rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāṇiyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāṇiyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² T. M₆, M₇ pe. *then* anuttaraṃ and so on.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆, M₇. ⁴ S. *adds* ca.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ *anīyyo throughout*.

⁷ M. Ph. *bhogo throughout*.

⁸ *all MSS. except S. have tveva throughout*.

⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M₆, M₇.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi² samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ⁵, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² S. dhammehi.

³ T. °niyo. ⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammānaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M₇ °niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṅkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe² . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ⁴, anussatānuttariyaṃ⁵.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni⁶ ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷ ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakke-u viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariya-sāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

¹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M.₆. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M.₆. M. imāni. ⁴ T. pari°; M.₇ pāriyacariya°

⁵ M. Ph. anusa° ⁶ T. ch' anutta° ⁷ T. M.₇ otiṭṭhā°

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā viharena bahulaṃ viharati¹: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabhha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati² dhammavedaṃ², labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujjam³, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo pasambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno⁵ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ⁶ samāpanno⁶ buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyiko⁷ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabhha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujjam³, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

¹ M. 'ti ti. ² omitted by T. ³ T. M_o. M₇ pāmojjam.

⁴ Ph. S. vediyati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. samappatto *throughout*; M₇ sampatto *sometimes*. ⁶ M. 'sotasamā' *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M₅.

viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ¹, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati², sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni³ viññūpasatṭhāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano silaṃ⁴ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti silaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ⁵, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

¹ T. pāmojjaṃ. ² S. vedayati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. T. bhūje; M₆, M₇ bhūje^o ⁴ S. silāni.

⁵ T. M₆ pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me. yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha³ upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutāṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

¹ T. M₆ M₇ Tatūttari.

² M₇ tāva *throughout*.

³ S. tatthūpa° *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ upp°

mim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṇ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca sutaṇ ca cāgaṇ ca paññaṇ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā¹ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṇ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo² paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānaṃ³:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo⁴ ājāniyā
Anuttariya⁵-anu-satā⁶ Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

¹ M. Ph. tā devatā. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M_o. M₇ tatr' uddo; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggassa uddānaṃ; omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. tisso. ⁵ M. Ph. °yā.

⁶ M_o anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. ⁷ T. M_o. M₇ ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. ta-tthārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārihi⁴ āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato⁵ viharati sabrah-macārihi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiyā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅga-hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . mettāṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-vattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno. ² M. Ph. T. bhūj^o; M₆ bhuñj^o

³ S. °sāmaññatto. ⁴ T. brahma^o ⁵ T. M₆ ime.

⁶ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno.

vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharanabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi⁴ ariyā niyānikā⁵ niyāti⁵ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiṇi piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yimā⁶ bhikkhave nissārāṇiṇi dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā⁷ yānikā⁸ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā⁹ evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāyā yānikāyā¹⁰ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha

¹ M₅ bhikkhuno. ² M. T. bhūj°; M₆ bhuñj°; M₇ bhujj°

³ M₆. M₇ viññūpp°; S. viññup° ⁴ M₆. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁵ M₅ niyāniyānikā; M₇ niyānitāniyā.

⁶ T. imā; M₆ h'imā. ⁷ M. Ph. bahuli° throughout.

⁸ S. yāni° throughout. ⁹ S. mā āy° throughout.

¹⁰ omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukātā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukātāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ¹ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukātā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukātāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā² hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukātā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukātāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamārad-

¹ M. vimuttinissa°

² T. M₆. M₇ upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī¹ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikata yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me² nimittānusāri viññānaṃ³ hotī' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatayā yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññānaṃ³ bhavissatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me⁴ vigataṃ⁵, ayam aham asmī ti ca⁶ na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathāṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate⁸, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato⁹, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathāṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathāṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇiṃyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

¹ omitted by M. ² M. nānaṃ; Ph. nānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. nānaṃ. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ S. vigate; T. viharataṃ. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

⁸ M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M₇ vigato. ⁹ M₆. M₇. S. asama^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu¹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā³ kālakiriya. Kathaṇ⁴ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammarāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto. niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso⁵ bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi⁶ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁸ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathaṇ cāvuso bhikkhu¹ tathā tathā⁹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na⁹ kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammarāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² Ph. yathā.

³ M. bhaddakā *throughout*; M₇ bhaddakā *only twice*.

⁴ T. *omits this phrase*; M₆ *has after* kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto *and so on*. ⁵ T. vuccati āv^o

⁶ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso. ⁸ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sak-kāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya² ti.

Yo papañcam³ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago⁴
virādhayi⁵ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ
yo ca⁶ papañcam hitvāna⁷ nippapañcapade⁸ rato
ārādhayi⁹ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti¹⁰.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvuso¹ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ³ cāvuso⁴ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁵ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kam-mārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁶ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi⁷ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya⁸.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ⁹ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato¹¹ kālakiriya ananu-tappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso¹² bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammā-rato na kammarāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .¹³

¹ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ² Ph. papañcā; T. M₇ papañca.

³ T. maho; M₇ mayo. ⁴ T. oyi. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. pahitvāna. ⁷ T. nipapañappade.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ tathā āvuso.

⁹ M. Ph. kathaṃ; T. M₇ evañ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. āvo

¹¹ Ph. yathā. ¹² M. pajahasi. ¹³ M. Ph. kathaṃ.

¹⁴ M₇ has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

¹⁵ M₇ idh' Ānanda. ¹⁶ S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti¹ . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .² na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā³ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato⁴, pahāsi⁵ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam⁶ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago⁷
virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade⁸ rato⁹
ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu¹⁰ viharati Sumsumāragire¹¹ Bhesakaḷāvane¹² Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko¹³ hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekho¹⁴ kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā¹⁵ sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā'¹⁶ gahapatānī maṃ'accayena na⁴ sakkoti¹⁷ dārake posetaṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharitaṃ¹⁸ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā'haṃ gahapati kappāsaṃ kantitaṃ¹⁹ veṇiṃ olikhitaṃ²⁰, sakkom'²¹ ahaṃ gahapati ta' accayena dārake posetaṃ gha-

¹ Ph. *adds* na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. anānu° ⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁵ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. ⁶ Ph. M₇ papañca.

⁷ T. maho. ⁸ M. nipapa° ⁹ Ph. nipapañcam pareto.

¹⁰ T. Saggesu. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gire; Ph. Samsu°

¹² T. M₆ °kalā°; M₇ °kālā° ¹³ T. ābādhī.

¹⁴ S. sāpekkho *throughout*; M₆ sāpekkho *once*.

¹⁵ T. gahapati. ¹⁶ M. Ph. na Nakula°

¹⁷ T. sakkati; M₆. M₇ sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

¹⁸ M. S. saṇṭh°; Ph. sandhar°; M₇ sant° *throughout*.

¹⁹ T. saṃkantitaṃ; M. Ph. kātum; *omitted by* M₅.

²⁰ T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitum; M₆ likhitum; M₇ olimkhivatum. ²¹ M. Ph. sakkām°.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ¹ gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dattṭhabbaṃ. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā² no³ soḷasavassāni gahattṭhakaṃ⁴ brahmacariyaṃ samāciññaṃ⁵. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāma bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāma bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dattṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'accayena⁷ dassanakāmatarā⁸ c'eva⁹ bhavissāmi¹⁰ Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā¹¹ gahapatāni mam'accayena¹² na¹³ silesu paripūrakāriṇi' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dattṭhabbaṃ. Yāvātā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihi⁶ odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriṇiyo, ahañ tassa aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakajāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

¹ S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M₇ viraṃ.

² M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ te; omitted by S.

⁴ S. gahattṭhabbrahma; M₆ gahattṭhaṃ br°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ samāciññaṃ. ° omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by S. ° T. na dassana° ° S. ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gamissāmi. ° M. S. na Nakula°

¹² omitted by T. ° omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkḥā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na¹ lābhini ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho paṇ'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṇ tāsāṃ aṇṇatarā. Yassa kho paṇ'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantāṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkḥā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya, garahitā² ca² Bhagavatā² sāpekhaṣṣa² kālakiriya².

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁴ assāsappattā⁵ tinnavicikicchā vigatakathāṃ kathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ⁶ datṭhabbaṃ. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā⁸ tinnavicikicchā vigatakathāṃ kathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahaṇ tāsāṃ aṇṇatarā. Yassa kho paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantāṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkḥā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya⁹, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno² gahapatissa² Nakulamā-

¹ M. Ph. S. *put na before Nakula*° ² *omitted by T.*

³ M. Ph. M₇ *put na before Nakula*°; T. M₆ *omit na.*

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. *pati*° ⁵ Ph. *asampassasappattā.*

⁶ T. *omits all from evaṃ to tassa Bhag*°

⁷ Ph. *pāti*°; T. M₆. M₇. S. *pati*° ⁸ *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ T. *adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M₆ gives them thrice.*

tarā¹ gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho tñānaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito² aciravuṭṭhito³ gelaññā daṇḍam⁴ olubbha⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā⁵ gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavaśanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavaśanā labhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā⁶; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavaśanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā tiṇṇavici-kicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁸ paṭisallānā⁹ vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

¹ Ph. T. M₆ °mātā; M₇. S. °mātāya. ² S. adds 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ daṇḍabbā; M₇ daṇḍakholubbha.

⁵ M₇ tena mātā instead of te Nakulā°

⁶ Ph. has añña pattā aparappaccayā Satthu and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. pati° ⁸ M. °ye.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pati° throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo¹, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito², āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi³. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-deva⁴ rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho⁵ āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ⁶ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu⁷. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā⁸ acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supimsu. Addasā⁹ kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te⁵ bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ¹⁰ Mahāmoggallāno¹⁰, kahaṃ¹⁰ Mahākassapo¹⁰, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito², kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu¹¹ kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti¹²? 'Te pi kho bhaṇte āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ¹³ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu¹⁴ ti. Tena¹⁵ no¹⁶ tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā¹⁷ yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: rājā¹⁸ khattiyo¹⁹ muddhāvasitto²⁰ yāvadatthaṃ

¹ Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. ² M. Ph. S. 'ko.

³ M. Ph. T. °dimsu. ⁴ Ph. bahu-deva. ⁵ T. adds therā.

⁶ T. vuṭṭh° ⁷ S. āgamaṃsu. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ Ph. adassā.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. ¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₆ pi.

¹³ M. Ph. vuṭṭh° ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamaṃsu.

¹⁵ M. kena; Ph. te. ¹⁶ Ph. nu; omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M₆ M₇ nayidhāni.

¹⁸ Ph. M₇ rājā. ¹⁹ T. rakkaṇṇiyo. ²⁰ M. Ph. mudhābhi°

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ¹ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ kārento² janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ kārento³ janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko⁴ senāya⁴ senāpatiko gāmagāmiko⁵ pūgagāmaniko⁶ yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ kārento pūgassa⁸ vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: pūgagāmaniko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro¹⁰ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹¹ bodhapakkhikānaṃ¹² dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ¹³ ananuyutto¹⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ phassa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. karonto *throughout*. ³ T. *has here also* karonto.

⁴ M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. *omit* senāya.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. °gāmaniko.

⁶ T. M₇ puggāmaniko; M₆ pugam gāmaniko.

⁷ T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M₇ puggāmanikattaṃ *and* puggāma°; M₆ pugagāmanikattā, *but* °kattaṃ *in the second place where the same word occurs*. ⁸ T. puggāmassa.

⁹ T. *adds* pi. ¹⁰ S. °dvāre.

¹¹ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbattāparattaṃ; M₇ pubbarattāyaparattaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānaṃ) *throughout*.

¹³ Ph. bhāvanā anu° ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ anuyutto.

sutaṃ: samaṇo¹ vā brāhmaṇo¹ vā yāvadattthaṃ seyya-sukhaṃ passasukhaṃ² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro³ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto⁴ avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ⁵ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ⁶ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme saṃsaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno⁷ jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā⁸ vipassakā⁹ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹⁰ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati¹¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā¹² kho Bhagavā¹³ addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ¹⁴ macchabandhaṃ¹⁵ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā¹⁶ vikkīṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma¹⁷ aññatarasmiṃ rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ¹⁸ macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ¹⁹ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā²⁰ vikkīṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

¹ T. °ena; M₇ omits brāhmaṇo vā. ² omitted by M₇.

³ S. °dvāre. ⁴ Ph. na anu°; T. M₆ anu°

⁵ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbārattoparattaṃ (sic).

⁶ M₆ bhāvanānuyuttā. ⁷ T. M₆ mattaññū.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °yutto. ⁹ T. °ko. ¹⁰ T. M₆ °parattaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ caramāno. ¹² M. °sa.

¹³ M₆ continues: samasacchikaṃ (sic) macchabandhanam and so on. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₆ °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

¹⁶ omitted by T. S. ¹⁷ M₆. S. okk° ¹⁸ S. asuṃ.

¹⁹ T. °bandhanam. ²⁰ omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhitvā¹ vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā² pi² kho² etaṃ² bhikkhave² neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te³ hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁴ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante⁶.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkīṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te⁷ hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁸ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti⁹ na¹⁰ assayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ rathayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ yānayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ bhogabhogī¹², na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

¹ omitted by T. S.

² omitted by T. ³ M₆ na.

⁴ M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyūnīte; M₇ vadhāyupannīte pannīte (*sic*).

⁵ T. gāve. ⁶ T. bhikkhave.

⁷ T. tā; M₆ na; M₇ tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyūnikā; M₇ 'yunnitā (*or* 'yuttitā).

⁹ M. Ph. have vā *instead of* hoti. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. add vā. ¹² M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko¹ . . . pe² . . . sūkariko³ . . .⁴ sā-
 kuṇiko . . .⁴ māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkiṇa-
 māno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī
 vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā
 bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'
 Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ⁶ bhikkhave neva
 diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vi-
 kkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assa-
 yāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahan-
 taṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu?
 Te hi so bhikkhave mige⁵ vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpa-
 kena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī⁸ hoti⁹
 na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na¹⁰
 mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Te hi¹¹ so bhik-
 khave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpa-
 kena manasānupekkhamāno¹² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati¹³
 na assayāyī¹⁴ na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na
 mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati¹⁵. Ko pana
 vādo yaṃ manussabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāy' upanītaṃ⁷ pā-
 pakena manasānupekkhati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti
 dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paramma-
 raṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ niraṃyaṃ upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi¹⁷ke viharati Giṇṇakā-
 vasathe¹⁸. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

¹ M₆ orambhāgiko. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

³ S. soka°; omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mage. ⁶ Ph. puts etaṃ after bhikkho

⁷ M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyāni°; T. M₇ vadhā-
 yunni°; also M₆ has vadhāyunni° in the two last places where
 this word occurs. ⁸ Ph. na hatthi° ⁹ Ph. vā hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. M₆ insert nāma; M₇ nama.

¹² M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, then tasmā so. ¹³ M. Ph. S. hoti.

¹⁴ T. adds bhavissati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °vasati. ¹⁶ S. tassa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. Nādi¹⁷ke; M₇ Nādi¹⁷ke.

¹⁸ T. M₇ Giṇṇha°

khavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati² bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvettha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham³ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro⁵ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca⁶ alope saṃkhāditvā⁷ ajjho harāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. °ssati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. S. *add* pi.

⁴ M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

⁵ in T. M., *this passage is missing*. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M., sataṃkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te² bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jīveyyaṃ yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā⁶ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

¹ Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṃkharitvā.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ S. yo cāyaṃ; M. yāvāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M. pāyaṃ.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā¹ viharanti, dandham² maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā⁴ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsaṇaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma⁶, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma⁷ āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi⁸ viharati Giṇjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya⁹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ¹⁰, bhattaṃ vā¹¹ me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me¹²

¹ M. Ph. appamattā.

² T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M₇ andham; M₆ andhā.

³ M₆ yo ca kho 'haṃ; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo pāyaṃ.

⁴ M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ pāyaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆ °mi. ⁷ Ph. bhāvissāma. ⁸ M. Ph. Nādi.

⁹ M. Ph. paṭigatāya. ¹⁰ M₇ pāpa° throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi. ¹² omitted by T.

kuppeyya¹, semham vā me² kuppeyya¹, satthakā³ vā me vātā kuppeyyum⁴, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam'⁵ assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam⁷ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto⁸ chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussohi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva⁹ celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussohiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ² ca² sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussohi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye² me assu¹⁰ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena¹¹ vihattabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹² iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me pac-cayā maraṇassa: ahi vā mam ḍamseyya, vicchiko vā mam ḍamseyya, satapadī vā mam ḍamseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham¹³ vā¹³ me¹³ kuppeyya¹³, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikk-

¹ T. kujjeyya. ² omitted by T. ³ Ph. satta° throughout.

⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ T. M_c. M_c mama. ⁶ Ph. ye na me āyu.

⁷ Ph. rattikalam throughout. ⁸ Ph. °mutto.

⁹ Ph. so 'va. ¹⁰ Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

¹¹ M_c. S. °mojjena. ¹² M. °gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

khitabbam¹ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu² divā³ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā³ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁷ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivānīṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena¹⁰ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhīnā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā¹¹ kho bhikkhave maraṇasati. evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇīyavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇīyā¹³ mettaṃ¹⁴ bhaddakaṃ¹⁵ ananuttappiyaṃ¹⁶
Nakula¹⁷ maccha¹⁸ dve ca¹⁹ honti maraṇasatinā²⁰ cā²¹ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °cikkhati. ² Ph. yo me āyu. ³ M. rattim; Ph. rattī°

⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. āyu. ⁷ S. tesu.

⁸ Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. ⁹ T. °yyum.

¹⁰ M. S. °mojjena. ¹¹ S. adds ca.

¹² S. Sārāṇīyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M. Sārāṇīyavaggass' uddānaṃ. ¹³ Ph. T. M. M. °ya; M. adds nissārāṇīyaṃ.

¹⁴ Ph. me taṃ; M. ekam. ¹⁵ M. M. °ka; Ph. n'ekam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. anu° ¹⁷ M. adds suppa; S. kusalā.

¹⁸ M. kusamajjam; M. makulamacchā; S. maccham.

¹⁹ M. c'eva for dve ca. ²⁰ M. °sati; Ph. °satinatī.

²¹ S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaniyāya¹. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā² devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo³ bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo² devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne⁴. Apare pi⁵ bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁶, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho⁷ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. 'niyā. ² omitted by M. ³ M. Ph. kho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

⁵ T. adds kho; M₇ adds hi after apare.

⁶ Ph. dassi^o

⁷ omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave atitam addhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi² parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva³ chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi⁴ keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha⁵ yime⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .⁸

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi⁴ hi⁹ keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ¹⁰, dukkhan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

¹ M. Ph. *add* pi. ² T. *abhidhammehi instead of chahi* dh^o

³ M₅ imehi. ⁴ *omitted by* M₆. S. ⁵ M. T. M₇ chahi.

⁶ *omitted by* M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. *inserts* dhammehi.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ *omitted by* T.

¹⁰ T. *continues: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.*

khave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho¹ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo² ti² . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho³ diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā² pi² paṅkā² na² parimuccati². Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ⁴ rogo gaṇḍaṃ⁵ saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ⁶: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano. Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasamkhave. Te khemappattā⁷ sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhiniḍḍutā sabbaverabhayātita⁸ sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantāṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁹ t̥itikusalo¹⁰ hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo¹¹ hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo¹² hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhiññhāra¹³ kusalo¹³ hoti.

¹ M. °bandho. ² omitted by T. ³ M. Ph. °bandho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆ ca c'ūbh°; M₇ ca ūbh°

⁷ T. kho pamattā; M₇ ten'eva pattā. ⁸ M₆. S. sabbe vera°

⁹ M₇ omits this phrase. ¹⁰ Ph. dhiti° ¹¹ T. M₆ utth°

¹² Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° ¹³ M. Ph. S. abhini°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni². Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vutṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā⁴ evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā⁶ dhammo . . . pe³ . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ dosapariyutṭhitaṃ⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, na⁷ mohapariyutṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti⁸, nikkhantaṃ muttam vutṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ T. M₆. M₇ imāni. ² T. anussarati^o

³ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ Ph. katvā.

⁵ T. svākkhāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁶ S. bhikkhave.

⁷ *missing in* T.; M₇ has dosamohapari^o

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. suppa^o

¹⁰ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni³. Yasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti⁶. Yasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anusarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁸, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā. santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

¹ M. akkh^o ² Ph. pa. ³ M. °saṃvattakāni.

⁴ S. adds yo 'haṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Cātumahā^o; Ph. Catumahā^o

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹; yathārūpāya sad-dhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena si-lena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā⁴ devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sam-vijjati⁷ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cā-gaṇaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmā-guṇānaṃ adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave āramma-ṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave⁵ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁶ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idam⁷ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-dhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visud-dhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-sānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁹ nāyassa¹⁰ adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam¹¹ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe¹² ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathā-gataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhi-tam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'rim; S. tad^o ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 've. ⁷ T. yāvam idam. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paridda^o

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthagā^o ¹⁰ M. nānassa.

¹¹ Ph. inserts imāni. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ¹ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa² kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe⁴ . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ⁵ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa⁶ kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ⁹ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

¹ T. nikkhittaṃ (*sic*).

² T. sace; M₆ sam, *and* khā *for* kho.

³ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ T. nikkhittaṃ. ⁶ M₇ sama. ⁷ M. Ph. suppa°

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. nekkh°

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano silāni anusarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako silaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ³ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika⁷, santi devā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ta-tuttari⁹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹⁰, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā sam-

¹ Ph. akkh° ² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ³ T. nikkhittam.

⁴ S. *adds* yad idam. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ *omits this phrase*. ⁷ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

⁸ S. *puts* pe *before* santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ 'rim; S. tad°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati² ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tesaṃ ca devatānaṃ sad-dhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānaṃ adhiyacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya³ ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ² T. M₆. M₇ paridda°

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga°

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

¹ M. Ph. *add* ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa mauobhāvaniyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvaniyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvaniyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaniyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcamaṃ samayo manobhāvaniyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti¹ na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvaniyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi² na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaniyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvaniyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvaniyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya³ upasaṅkamtun ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. ppajānāti. ² M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

³ Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya, *and it continues with* appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

⁴ M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandan ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesāṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantaṃ maṇḍalamāle¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho³ āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cūṛittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho⁵ pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim⁶ āvuso samaye⁷ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu⁸ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁹ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyaṃ¹¹ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so¹² samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye

¹ M. Ph. S. °māle. ² M. ābhūj° *throughout*.

³ T. *adds* me. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. attha° ⁶ Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim. ⁷ Ph. °yo.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. °ye.

¹⁰ Ph. ābhūj° *throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₆.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapaccāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā¹ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa² divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmiṇ samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim³ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyī 'ssa⁵ tasmiṇ samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa⁶ hoti buddhānam sāsaṇam manasikātum. Tasmā so asamayo⁷ manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there⁸ bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam: cha yime⁹ bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmiṇ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'haṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu

¹ T. ābhujj^o ² T. yaṃ devassa.

³ T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. 'ya-sa.

⁶ S. phāsukassa. ⁷ S. samayo. ⁸ T. M₇ therō.

⁹ M₇ ime.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe¹ . . . thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .² yaṃ³ nimittaṃ³ āgamaṃ³ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, taṃ³ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṃhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Dutiyam⁴ pi āyasmā Udāyi tuṃhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṃhī ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyi āmanteti'⁵ ti. 'Suṇāni' ahaṃ⁶ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² S. pe. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °sī. ⁶ M. Ph. suṇom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anusarati. Idaṃ² bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'aññāsiṃ³ kho³ ahaṃ³ Ānanda «nevāyaṃ⁴ Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharati» ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānaṃ⁵ ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicca⁶eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ⁶ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulikatam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ⁷ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulikatam nāpadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa⁸ asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsaṃ nahārū⁹ atthi atthimiñjaṃ¹⁰ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹¹ siñghānikā lasikā muttan' ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulikatam kāmārāgassa¹² pahānāya¹³ samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sariraṃ sivatthikāya¹⁴ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₆ idha. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M₆ navāyaṃ. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M₇ tatiyajjh^o; M₆ tatiyajjānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. sapa^o; S. sampa^o ⁸ T. M₇. S. puran nāna^o

⁹ M. Ph. nhāru.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °miñcam; S. °mijjham; M₇ atthīmiñjam.

¹¹ M. Ph. khelo. ¹² M. Ph. "rāgapa" ¹³ M. Ph. °thikāya.

vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātam, so imam eva kāyam evaṃ¹ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; seyyathā² pi² vā³ pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi⁴ vā⁴ khajjamānam⁴ gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvānehi⁵ vā khajjamānam sigālehi⁶ vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā paṇakajātehi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi⁷ vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam atthikasaṅkhalikam samāṃsalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, atthikasaṅkhalikam nimmāṃsalohitamakkhitam⁹ nahārusambandham⁸, atthikasaṅkhalikam¹⁰ apagatamāṃsalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena⁴ hatthaatthikam⁴ aññena pādaatthikam aññena jaṅghatthikam aññena ūrutthikam¹¹ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikam¹² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam¹³ aññena sīsakaṭāham, so¹⁴ imam eva kāyam evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi¹⁶ vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam atthikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni¹⁷, atthikāni puñjakatāni¹⁸, atthikāni¹⁶ terovassikāni¹⁹ pūtīni²⁰ cuṇṇakajātāni²¹, so imam eva kāyam evaṃ upasaṃharati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M₆ supānehi; omitted by M₇ together with the next two words.

⁶ M. Ph. S. siṅgālehi. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. nhā° ⁹ M. Ph. nimmāṃsa°; T. nimmāṃsalohitam.

¹⁰ T. atthisamkha° ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ūra°

¹² M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukaṭṭhikam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvātṭhikam a° hanukaṭṭhikam a° dantaṭṭhikam (M. ant°).

¹⁴ M. Ph. omit all from so imam to atthikāni; M₆ omits only so. ¹⁵ T. etam vaṃ; M₆ tam; M₇ etam.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. °kitāni; M₆ puñjanikāni.

¹⁹ Ph. tiro°; T. M₆ thero° ²⁰ M. Ph. putīni; T. pubhatīni.

²¹ M. cuṇṇika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ¹-anātito' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam asmimānasamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā² . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati. Idam⁵ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhū sādhū Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi⁶: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va'⁷ abhikkamati, sato 'va'⁸ paṭikkamati, sato 'va'⁸ tiṭṭhati, sato 'va'⁸ nisidati, sato 'va'⁸ seyyam kappeti, sato 'va' kammaṃ⁹ adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikatam satisampajaññāya¹⁰ samvattati ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacam¹² vā pana⁸ dassanāya gacchati, samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etaṃ. ² T. M₇ pahānāya. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₇ catutthajjh^o; M₆ °jjānam. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idaṃ ca.

⁶ S. °ti. ⁷ T. ca; M₆ atto ca. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆ have camkamaṃ instead of 'va' kammaṃ; M₇ is spoiled here. ¹⁰ T. °pajaññam; M₆ °jamaññā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₆ omits cha.

¹² T. ussavacāni; M₆. M₇ uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya³ āyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, viṇāsaddam⁴ pi⁵ savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ⁶ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave savanam? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanam hīnam gammam pothujjanikaṃ⁷ anariyaṃ anattasamphitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya āyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ⁸ savanānuttariyaṃ. Lābhanuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

² T. M₆. M₇ °pariddavānam *throughout*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga° *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. °saddassa.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M₆ uccāvacaṃ, and it omits vā.

⁷ Ph. puthu° ⁸ omitted by T.

pana lābham¹ labhati, samane vā brāhmaṇe vā micchā-ditthike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati². Atth' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hino gammo pothujjaniko³ anariyo anatthasamhito na nibbidāya⁴ na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati⁵ niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. yad idam Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savaṇānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim⁷ pi⁷ sikkhati⁷, tharusmim⁸ pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā⁹ brāhmaṇassa vā micchādītthikassa micchāpaṭipannassa¹⁰ sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammarinaye adhisilam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M. ² T. M₇ labhati.

³ Ph. puthu^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

⁵ T. labhati. ⁶ T. M₆ ekanti^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. dha^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁰ M. Ph. "paṭipattim.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipañnam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāhmaṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim² pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā³ brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam paricarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamphitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe⁴ . . . na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave pāricariyaṃ sattānaṃ³ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ūāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati, dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham⁵ anussarati, samaṇam vā⁶ brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam anussarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamphitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na⁷ nirodhāya⁷ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

¹ T. ekanti° ² Ph. gahapatikam. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatiṇaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye³ dassanavaraṃ³ laddhā savanañ⁴ ca anuttaraṃ⁵.
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye⁶ ratā⁷,
upatṭhitā pāricariye⁸, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ⁹
vivekaapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ¹⁰,
appamāde¹¹ pamuditā¹² nipakā sīlasaṃvutā:
te ve kālena paccanti¹³, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo¹⁴ tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁵:

Sāma¹⁶ aparihāniyo¹⁷ bhayaṃ¹⁸ Himavānussati¹⁹
Kaccāno dve ca²⁰ samayā²¹ Udāyi anuttariyenā ti²².

XXXI.

1. Cha yime²³ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa²⁴ bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

¹ T. ekanti° ² T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

³ M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ. ⁴ T. sāvakañ.

⁵ S anuttariyaṃ. ⁶ M. °yaṃ; T. °varatā. ⁷ M. tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °yā. ⁹ Ph. T. °ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °naṃ; M₇ °nī.

¹¹ Ph. °dena; M₇ °dapa°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ pamuditā; Ph. samuditā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paccanti.

¹⁴ M. Sāmakavaggo; *omitted by* Ph.; T. M₆. M₇ tatiyavaggo.

¹⁵ Ph. uddānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₇ samako. ¹⁷ T. M₇ °haniyo, *and add so*.

¹⁸ Ph. ayaṃ.

¹⁹ Ph. hivaḍḍhaṃ vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M₆. M₇ hisama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujjhati.

²⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ye.

²² M. M₆ °vena cā ti; °yavaggo ti; T. M₇ yena (*without* ti).

²³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ²⁴ M. Ph. S. sekhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime² bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taṇṇutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi³. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'cha yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā⁴. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha⁵ yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno⁶ aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. ² T. M₆. M₇ ime. ³ Ph. misīdi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandh° throughout. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno¹ aparihānāya saṃvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi³ ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
appamādagaru² bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʔitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime³ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti¹ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
hiri-ottappasampanno⁴ sappattisso⁵ sagāravo
abhabbo⁶ parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogataṃ paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ uḍapādi⁷ 'katamesūnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ūḍaṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha⁸ avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sekhaṃsa bhikkhuno.

² M. S. appamāda; T. M₇ °dagāravo; *omitted by* M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ⁴ M₇ hiroṭṭ°

⁵ M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappamikkho; M₆ sappanikkho (*or* °tikkho); M₇ sappatikkho. ° M₇ bhavo. ⁷ Ph. upādi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °panna'mhā; M. Ph. °panna nāma *throughout*.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataram Brahmaloḥaṃ upapanno¹ hoti. Tatra² pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiññeyya, evaṃ eva Jetavane antara-hito tasmiṃ Brahmaloḥe pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ⁵ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁶ kho marisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ nēva⁷ nu⁸ kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mhā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho⁹ te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā¹⁰ dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe¹¹ aveccappasādena¹² asamannāgatā¹¹ ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na¹² evaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno; Ph. upanno. ² Ph. tatrā.

³ M. Ph. M₇ sami^o throughout; T. sammijitaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ⁵ T. M₆ sāgataṃ; M₇ gataṃ.

⁶ M. Cātuma^o; Ph. Catuma^o throughout. ⁷ Ph. c'eva.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ put kho after te.

¹⁰ Ph. sam^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M. na tesam devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca¹ kho te² mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme³ aveccappasādena³ samannāgatā³ saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesāṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ ñeva nu⁵ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .⁶ Yāmānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratīnaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi² kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesaṃ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ⁷ Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesāṃ na⁹ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesāṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. °kānaṃ (without ñeva). ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

⁸ S. °vattino. ⁹ M. Ph. S. put na before tesāṃ.

balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiññeyya, evaṃ eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturaḥosī ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime¹ bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Ka-tame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā², pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatissso⁵, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatissso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatissso, sikhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁶ agāravo viharati appatissso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatissso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatissso, sikhāya⁶ na paripūrakārī⁷, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya⁹ bahujaṇāsukhāya¹⁰ bahun¹¹ janassa anattāya¹² ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha¹³, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² S. antagasaññā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni.

⁴ M. Ph. kho. ⁵ Ph. appatissso *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. *adds* pi.

⁷ M. apari^o *instead of* na pari^o; Ph. na apari^o

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. yo. ⁹ M. Ph. na bahujaṇa^o; M₆. M₇ bahujaṇa^o

¹⁰ M. na bahujaṇa^o; Ph. bahujaṇassa sukhāya (*without* na); M₆. M₇ bahujaṇa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. na ba^o; M₇ bahujaṇassa; M₆ bahujaṇo janassa.

¹² M. Ph. attāya. ¹³ M₆ ^opassati.

vāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo² hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi . . .³ issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho⁴ hoti māyāvi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī . . . sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī⁵ hoti ādhānagāhī⁶ duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁷ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so¹⁰ hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya¹¹ bahujaṇāsukhāya¹² bahuno¹³ jaṇassa anatthāya¹⁴ ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa¹⁵ pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo¹⁶ hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

¹ S. anvāssavāya. ² M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M₆ saṭho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. ⁵ T. sāparāmāsī.

⁶ Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M₅ (Com.) ādhānagāhī ti dalhagāhī. ⁷ Ph. adds pi. ⁸ S. pe || sikkhāya.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. M₇. S. yo.

¹¹ M. Ph. na bahujaṇa°; M₇ bahujaṇa°; M₆ bahujaṇa-ahitāya.

¹² M. na bahujaṇa°; Ph. only sukhāya; M₆. M₇ bahujaṇa°

¹³ M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujaṇo; M₆. M₇ bahujaṇo.

¹⁴ M. M₆. M₇ atthāya.

¹⁵ T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā and so on.

¹⁶ S. anvāssa°

XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹ ārāme². Tena kho pana sama-yena Velukaṇḍaki³ Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakiṃ Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhā-pentiṃ, disvā⁴ bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velu-kaṇḍaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhā-peti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chalaṅgasamannāgatā dak-khiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāha-kānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā⁴ vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, pa-ṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chalaṅga-samannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chalaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum⁵ 'ettako puññā-bhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-pāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati⁷ ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva⁷ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M₆ °kaṃṭaki throughout.

³ S. disvāna. ⁴ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. kātum. ⁶ M₆ kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassā°

⁷ Ph. T. M₇ t'eva throughout.

ṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettakāni¹ udakālḥakāni' ti vā² 'ettakāni³ udakālḥakasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni⁴ udakālḥakasahasāni' ti vā 'ettakāni⁵ udakālḥakasatasahasāni' ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chalaṇ-gasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhassāhāro sovaṃṇiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye⁶,
datvā attamaṇo hoti: esū⁷ yaññassa⁸ sampadā.

Vitarāgā⁹ vītadosā vītamohā anāsava¹⁰:

khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo¹¹.

Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna¹² datvā sakehi paṇibhi
attano parato c'eso¹³ yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ¹⁴ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ¹⁵ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ¹⁶ evaṃditṭhiṃ¹⁶ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.* ² T. M₆. M₇ *put pe after vā.*

³ T. M₆. M₇ *omit this phrase.* ⁴ M₆. M₇ *omit this phrase.*

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ T. M₆ *odayaṃ.* ⁷ Ph. *etā.*

⁸ M. Ph. S. aññassa. ⁹ M. Ph. S. *have the singular.*

¹⁰ *omitted by Ph.* ¹¹ Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.

¹² Ph. ācaritvāna; M₇ ācariyitvāna; S. ācaravitvāna; M₆ ayācayitvāna. ¹³ Ph. v'eso. ¹⁴ Ph. loke. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sārā°

¹⁶ *all MSS. except M. M₇ have °di; only M. M₆. M₇ have °tṭhiṃ.*

nāma sayam¹ abhikkamanto² sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbbhadhātū³ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti⁴ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti⁵, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro⁶. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātū⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhātū . . . atthi ṭhitidhātū⁹ . . . atthi upakkamadhātū¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā¹¹ sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti¹² ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā¹³ sati¹⁴ upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro¹⁵.
 . Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro¹⁶ ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁷ . . . ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīṇ'imāni¹⁸ bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ti. ⁴ T. nikkamma°; S. adds ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ S. dhiti°

⁷ in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M₇. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā°) evaṃ° and so on; M₇ repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi hr°, atthi nikkama° to parakāro. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo³ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo².

Imāni⁴ kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīṇ'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo⁵ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo².

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁶ viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. ye. ² S. °ti. ³ M. Ph. M₇. S. pitti°

⁴ M₇ continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh° alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

⁵ all MSS. have pitti°

⁶ M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā², saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre³ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre³ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā⁴ Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto⁵ addasa⁶ aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe⁷ āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ

¹ Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M₇ omits dh° agā° vih° appa° ² Ph. appaṭ° and sappāṭ° throughout.

³ M. Ph. °sandhāre.

⁴ S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ² dārukkhandhe paṭha-vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya³ bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe⁴ . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhaṇ tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhaṇ tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ⁵ dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhaṇ tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ⁶ nāma Kosalanāṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ‘samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ⁷ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno . . . pe⁸ . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṇakaṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . arahataṃ dasanaṃ hoti’ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtaṃ¹⁰ khādaniyaṃ bhōjaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten’upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccā-saddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ atth’ āv^o ² M. Ph. amumhi.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. amukasmiṃ. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṅk^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Bhagavantaṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give this sentence in full.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.

āmantesi 'ke¹ pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-
vattā² maññe macche vilopenti' ti³? 'Ete bhante Icchānā-
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojani-
yaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva⁴
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena
samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho⁶ Nāgita na-y-
imassa nekkhammasukhassa⁷ pavivekasukhassa upasama-
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁸ akiccha-
lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁰ pavi-
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-
lābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā¹¹ ti.
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹². Yena yen'eva dāni
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāh-
maṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Seyyathā
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ uda-
kāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ' ti¹⁴. 'Māhaṃ⁵
Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁶
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-
kāmalābhī¹⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā¹⁸ ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

¹ T. kena *for* ke pana.

² T. kevaddhā; M₆ *puts* maññe *after* macche.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *°peti* (*without* ti). ⁴ S. c'eva.

⁵ T. khāhaṃ. ⁶ T. so khā. ⁷ M. nekkhama^o *throughout*.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ Ph. yāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. nikkhama^o

¹¹ Ph. sādeyya. ¹² M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase*.

¹³ Ph. jana^o; M₆ jāna^o *and* jana^o ¹⁴ T. *°pamāṇāyanti*.

¹⁵ Ph. nekkhama^o ¹⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. T.

¹⁷ S. *inserts* assaṃ. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. *°yya* (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā¹ ghaṭṭessati² samanuddeso vā³ tam⁴ tamhā⁴ samādhimhā⁵ cāvessati⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁷ homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam⁸ araṇṇe⁹ pacalāyamānam¹⁰ nisinnam¹¹, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan¹² ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita¹³ evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādhissati¹⁴, samāhitam¹⁵ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha¹⁷ panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha¹⁸ panāham¹⁸ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati¹⁹ paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

¹ S. tam kim; T. M₆ 'va.

² T. M₆. M₇ ghaddhessati; *omitted by M.*; Ph. *inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati*; S. ghaṭṭessati.

³ M. Ph. *add sahadhammiko vā*; T. M₆ *add so* (T. se).

⁴ *omitted by Ph. S.*; M. *has only tamhā*. ⁵ *omitted by Ph.*

⁶ S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. ⁷ M. anattamano.

⁸ S. araṇṇikam *throughout*. ⁹ T. M₆ *insert vā*; M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ T. paccā^o ¹¹ *omitted by T.* ¹² S. ekaggan.

¹³ T. *inserts na*. ¹⁴ T. M₆ 'hessati; Ph. 'yissati.

¹⁵ T. na samā^o ¹⁶ T. 'rakkhessati.

¹⁷ *in T. this sentence is missing.*

¹⁸ T. idhāham. ¹⁹ Ph. riccati *throughout*.

thāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāni² osarivā³ vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁴ homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā⁵ na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni¹ pantāni⁶ senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci⁸ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmiṃ samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo⁹ catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Sekhā¹¹ dve aparihāni¹² Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādadānattakāri¹³ nidānaṃ¹⁴ Kimbila¹⁵ dārukkhandhena
Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanatesi: — Āyāmaṃ Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ araṇṇe vana° ² M. Ph. °tthāniṃ.

³ M. Ph. ota° ⁴ M. anattamano.

⁵ Ph. paṭiñā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

⁶ T. panthāni.

⁷ Ph. yasmim' haṃ; S. yasmim' panāhaṃ. ⁸ Ph. S. kañci.

⁹ M. Deva°; T. M₆. M₇ catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkha-parihāniya°

¹⁰ Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ devatāvaggassa udd° ¹¹ M. Ph. S. sekhā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hāniyā.

¹³ M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvakādi; T. M₆. M₇ vivādamānasikāri. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nidāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M₆ Kimbilā; T. bila; M₇ bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīm yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ gattāni parisiñcitun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīm yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitun. Pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno².

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi³-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatālitavāditenā pubbakotṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu tam jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata⁴ bho⁴ rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno⁵ vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo⁶ vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ rutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ⁸ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantaṃ⁹ brahantaṃ¹⁰ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ¹¹ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho¹² nāgo¹² ti¹². Assam pi kho Udāyi¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . uragam¹⁷ pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . rukkhāṃ pi kho

¹ M. Ph. °mi. ² Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

³ T. M₇. S. °dissa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₇ kāyuppanno. ⁶ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M. mahattaṃ. ⁸ M. brahmattaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

¹⁰ M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. has after mahattaṃ: goṇam pi bho Udāyi and so on. ¹¹ M. brahmattaṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. S. add mah° brah° ¹⁴ M. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add mah° brah°

¹⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. nāgam; T. M₇ omit this phrase; M₇ omits also manussam pi kho U°

Udāyi¹ . . . pe² . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ³ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁴ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi⁵ ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁵ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idaṃ ca panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe⁷ cittassūpasame rataṃ, yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāragum, devā pi naṃ⁸ namassanti: iti me arahato sutam. Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ⁹ muttaṃ selā va kañcanaṃ sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā¹⁰ññe¹⁰ siluccaye sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ¹¹ saccanāmo¹² anuttaro. Nāgaṃ vo¹³ kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so: soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve, tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caranā nāgassa tyāpare, saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā¹⁵, sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā, dhammakucchi¹⁶ samātapo¹⁷, viveko tassa vāladhi. So jhāyi assāsarato ajjhattaṃ¹⁸ susamāhito¹⁸, gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, t̥hito nāgo samāhito, saṃ¹⁹ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. S. ³ T. M₇ kāyupp°

⁴ Ph. sasamaṇi⁴. ⁵ Ph. sasamaṇa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ °to.

⁷ Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. ⁸ M. M₇. S. tam.

⁹ M. Ph. nekkhama°; M₇ nekkhamme rataṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ Himavā maññe. ¹¹ M₆ kāyamānānaṃ.

¹² M₆. M₇ sabba° ¹³ M. Ph. te. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °yañ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ¹⁶ T. °kucchiṃ.

¹⁷ T. samādāya ma po; M₆. M₇ samācāpo.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhattū°).

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. seyyaṃ; M₆ samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,
 ghāsam¹ acchādanam laddhā, sannidhim parivajjayam²,
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho³ 'va gacchati.
 Yathā pi udae jātam puṇḍarikam pavaḍḍhati⁴.
 na upalippati⁵ toyena sucigandham manoramam,
 tath' eva loke sujāto⁶ buddho loke virajjati⁷,
 na upalippati⁵ lokena toyena padumam yathā.
 Mahāgini⁸ pajjalito anāhārūpasammatti
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu⁹ nibbuto ti pavuccati.
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani¹⁰ upamā viññūhi desitā,
 viññissanti¹¹ mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,
 sarīram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti¹² 'nāsavo¹³ ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivā-
 setvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya¹⁴ upāsikāya
 nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane
 nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho
 Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: —

2. Katham katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā
 dhammo desito aññeyyo¹⁵, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca
 abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹⁶ bhavissanti abhi-

¹ S. ghāsa; M₇ ghāyam; T. sāsam; M₆ sāyam.

² S. °ye. ³ T. M₆. M₇ anapekko. ⁴ S. ca vaḍḍhati.

⁵ S. upalimp°; M. Ph. n'upalimp° ⁶ M₆. M₇ jāto.

⁷ T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

⁸ S. mahāgg°; M₆ mahāgani.

⁹ M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ °panim; M. Ph. °pini; T. viññūpanim.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. parinibbissati.

¹³ M. T. M₆. S. anāsavo.

¹⁴ M. Migasāp° throughout; M₇ °sālikāya.

¹⁵ T. ñeyyo. ¹⁶ Ph. samāsamagatiyā throughout.

samparāyaṃ¹? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'⁴ ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo⁶ me⁷ bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evam kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapatikantaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya⁸ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami⁹, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹⁰. Atha kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī¹² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo¹³ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

¹ M. Ph. 'yaṃ ti; T. 'rāya.

² M. Ph. ānācārī; T. ārācāra°; omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. patto throughout. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ upp° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ petto; S. pitu. ⁶ M. Ph. pi; T. M₆ pi so.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. Migasān° ⁹ S. °mim.

¹⁰ S. °dip. ¹¹ M₇ 'yā.

¹² M. Ph. ānā°; T. ārācārī; M₆ ācārī.

¹³ M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho sama-samagatikā¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyan' ti? Evaṃ rutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ² upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda³ Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā⁴ ambakasaññā⁴ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe⁵! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminṃ. Ka-tame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃ-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa sa-vanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appatvividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So⁷ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti⁸ no⁸ viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁹ hoti no viśesagāmi¹⁰.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-saṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi¹⁰ yeva⁹ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māṇikā pamiṇanti¹¹ 'imassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā aparassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato¹³ hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ¹⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam

¹ T. M₇ 'yā. ² T. M₆. M₇ 'sālīm. ³ T. *has* Kānanda.

⁴ M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. Ś. 'saññā.

⁵ M₇ 'puggalāparopariye ñāṇe; T. 'puggalāvāropariye ñāṇe; M. puggalapariye ñāṇe.

⁶ T. M₇ sāmāyikam. ⁷ T. neso. ⁸ *omitted by T.*

⁹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva; T. *is extremely spoiled here.* ¹⁰ viśesāya° ¹¹ Ph. minanti. ¹² M. Ph. ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sur°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ suppaṭi° *in lieu of* pi pati°

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantaro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ¹ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaraṃ² ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu³ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁴ h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

6. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato⁵ hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa⁶ savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁷ hoti no visesagāmī.

7. Idha⁸ paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

8. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁰ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva¹¹ hoti no visesagāmī.

9. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam¹² pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā vise-

¹ M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

² M. Ph. T. tadant°; M₇ dadant° ³ S. inserts ca.

⁴ M₉ (Com.) = guṇakhaṇanaṃ pāpuṇāti; T. M₆ maṇṇati.

⁵ M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe || samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci°, as in 8.

⁷ M. deva; Ph. neva. ⁸ in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

⁹ M. la. ¹⁰ T. M₇ sam° ¹¹ M. deva; T. M₆. M₇ neva.

¹² M₇ sam°

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va² dhammā aparassa³ pi te 'va² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇito⁴ ti? Tam⁴ hi⁴ tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhu-saccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imaṃ h'Ānanda⁶ puggalam dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁹ h' Ānanda¹⁰ puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹¹ ambakapaññā¹² ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyaññe¹³! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṇ. Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi¹⁴, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Nay-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa¹⁵. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Nay-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgaḥmā ti.

XLV.

1. Dāḍiddiyam¹⁶ bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṇ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo¹⁷

¹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva. ² M. Ph. ca.

³ Ph. parassa. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ sam^o

⁶ M. Ph. c'Ān^o ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M. tadant^o

⁸ T. ahu. ⁹ M₆ mamñati. ¹⁰ T. M₆ insert puggalo.

¹¹ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. 'sañña.

¹² M. purisapuggalā^o; T. M₇ 'puggalapare pariye ñāṇe; M₆ 'paropariye ñāṇe. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. gati. ¹⁵ T. aññatarassa.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da^o ¹⁷ T. dā^o

assako anālīko¹ iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānam² pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo³ assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunitvā kālābhatam⁴ vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dāli-diyam⁵ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānam⁶ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vucati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anālīko⁷.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁷ sad-dhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duc-caritaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmim⁸ vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇi-dahati⁹, 'mā maṃ jaññū¹⁰' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

¹ T. M₆ anālīko; (T. anālīko *twice*); M₇ anālīh°; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. ² T. M₆ iṇādānam. ³ T. dā°

⁴ M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālābhatam. ⁵ Ph. M₆, M₇, S. da°

⁶ T. iṇa° ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ °yo. ⁸ M₆ ina°; S. °namhi.

⁹ M. Ph. padahati. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ jaññū *throughout*.

saṅkappeti¹, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati². So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikam iccham paṇidhāti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vadḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri evaṃ āhamsu: Ayaṃ ca³ so āya-mā evaṃ-kārī evaṃsamācāro⁴ ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suṇṇāgāragataṃ vā vippatīsārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavittakkā samudācaranti⁵. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁶ kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nirayabandhane⁷ vā bajjhāti tiracchānayaṇibandhane⁷ vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ⁸ pi⁹ samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ-antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Dāliddiyaṃ¹² dukkhaṃ loke inādānaṃ¹³ ca vuccati,
daliddo inam ādāya bhuñjamāno¹⁴ vihaññati,
tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati,
etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmālābhābhijappaṇaṃ¹⁵.
Tath' eva¹⁶ ariyavinaye¹⁷ saddhā yassa na vijjati,

¹ M. Ph. °kappati.

² M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vadḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi *and so on.* ³ T. M₆. M₇ vā.

⁴ M₇ °sama°; T. °samāsacāro; M. Ph. °samāno.

⁵ M. anucaranti. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °yo. ⁷ M₆ °nena; T. °no.

⁸ M. S. ekam b°

⁹ *omitted by* M. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ yathā° ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. da°

¹³ T. M₆ ina°; Ph. inamaraṇ.

¹⁴ T. kujjamāno; M₇ tujjamāno; M₆ tuccha°

¹⁵ T. °lābhā pi jappaṇaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. tato °va; M. *inserts* ca *after* tath' eva.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi°

ahiriko anottāpi¹ pāpakammavinicchayo²
kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā vaciduccaritāni ca
manoduccaritaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū³ ti icchati.
So saṃsappati⁴ kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunaṃ,
so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano
daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno⁵ vihaññati.
Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā
gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vippatīsārāja,
so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano
yonim aññataraṃ gantvā nirāye vā pi bajjhati,
etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ⁶ yaṃhā dhīro pamuccati⁷.
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ
ubhayattha kaṭaggāho⁸ saddhassa gharaṃ esino
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁹ samparāyasukhāya ca:
evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.
Tath'eva ariyavinaye¹⁰ saddhā yassa patiṭṭhitā
hirimano ca ottāpi¹¹ paññavā silasaṃvuto,
eso kho ariyavinaye¹⁰ 'sukhajīvi' ti¹² vuccati
nirāmisam sukhaṃ laddhā upekkhaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.
Pañca nivarane hitvā niccaṃ āradhaviṛiyo
jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nīpako sato:
evam¹³ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye¹⁴
sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
Tassa¹⁵ sammāvimuttassa ñāṇaṃ ce¹⁶ hoti tādino
'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:
etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukhaṃ anuttaraṃ,
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ āṇāyaṃ¹⁷ uttamaṃ ti.

¹ M. 'ottappi; S. 'ottappī.

² M. S. 'vinibbayo (S. 'kammaṃ vi°); T. 'vinicchaye;
M₇ pāpakam pi vinicchayo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ jaññā.

⁴ M. Ph. saṅkappati. ⁵ M₇ tujja°; M₆ tuccha°; T. vujja°

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ Ph. M₆. M₇ pavucco

⁸ Ph. 'ggaho; M₇ kavaggāho. ⁹ T. diṭṭhadhamme hi°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi° ¹¹ M. S. 'ottappī; Ph. M₇ 'ottappi.

¹² S. sukhaṃ j°; Ph. sukhaṃ jivitaṃ. ¹³ M. S. etaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆ 'yaṃ. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M₇; M₆ kho; T. khe.

¹⁷ Ph. āṇaṇaṃ; M. āṇaṇaṃ; M₈ anattam; M₆ āṇaṇaṃ.

XLVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ². Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī⁴ 'ime pana «jhāyino⁵ 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā⁶» ti jhāyanti⁷ pajjhāyanti⁸, kim h'ime⁹ jhāyanti, kint'ime¹⁰ jhāyanti, katham h'ime¹¹ jhāyanti' ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹³ devamanussānaṃ.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī¹⁴ 'ime pana «dhammayog'ambā dhammayog'ambā» ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā¹⁵ mutṭhasatī¹⁶ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatiṇḍriyā, kim h'ime¹⁷ dhammayogā, kint'ime¹⁸ dhammayogā¹⁸, katham h'ime¹¹ dhammayogā' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogaṇaṃ yeva¹⁹ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. Sayamjātiyaṃ; M₈ Assāsāncātiyaṃ; S. Sañj°

³ M. Ph. M₈ °ve. ⁴ T. āvasādentī; M₇ assādentī.

⁵ T. jhāyī. ⁶ T. jhāyina 'mho (sic).

⁷ T. M₆ ujjh°; M₇ upajjh°

⁸ M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M₆ ajjho°; M₇ apajjhā° ⁹ M. Ph. kim ime.

¹⁰ T. kim h'ime; M₆ omits these three words.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ katham ime.

¹² Ph. M₈ bahujanassa; M₆, M₇ bahujano janassa.

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆, M₇ appa° ¹⁵ T. vicinna°

¹⁶ S. °tino. ¹⁷ M. Ph. kim ime; M₆ tili me dho, then katham.

¹⁸ omitted by M₇. ¹⁹ Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ² vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete³ āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātuṃ kāyena plusitvā⁴ viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako⁵ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ⁶ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu⁷ kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti⁸ akaliko ehipassiko opayaniko⁹ paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi' ti?

¹ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ bahujaṇo janassa. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₈ hi te. ⁴ M₈ phuss°; M₆. M₇ phassitva; T. passitvā.

⁵ M. Moliyasīvako; Ph. Molasīvako, but at the other place Moli°; M₈ °sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sārā° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sivaka tañ ñev' ettha¹ paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ² kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko³ dhammo⁴ hoti . . .⁵ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhattam dosam . . . pe⁶ . . . santam⁷ vā ajjhattam moham⁸, santam vā ajjhattam lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ⁹ kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko elipassiko opanayiko¹⁰ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹³ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

¹ T. tan ev' ettha. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. add pi.

³ T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈, M₆. ⁵ S. pe.

⁶ M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhattam dosam.

⁷ Ph. asantam. ⁸ M. Ph. insert asantam vā a° moham.

⁹ M. S. add pi. ¹⁰ M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a° bh°

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. sārā°

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi² ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā² ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā² ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ³ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁴ . . . Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosaṃ, santam vā ajjhattam moham, santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam, santam vā ajjhattam vacīsandosaṃ⁵, santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho'. Yaṃ kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi⁶: evaṃ⁷ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ⁸ bho Gotama . . .⁵ upāsakaṃ⁹ maṃ⁹ bhavaṃ⁹ Gotamo⁹ dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana¹⁰ samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattthiyaṃ viha-

¹ M. ʼneyiko; Ph. ʼneyyiko. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

⁴ M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. ⁵ S. inserts pe.

⁶ T. ʼsī ti, then Yaṃ kho tvam br^o santam vā a^o manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. ⁷ S. adds pi.

⁸ M₆ pe || upā^o ⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu¹, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno² kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. tassa na³ evaṃ hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. tassa na evaṃ hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁵ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante⁵ āyasmante ca⁶ Kheme āyasmante⁷ ca⁷ Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana⁸ idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā⁹ maññe¹⁰ aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātāṃ āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na¹¹ omesu¹² samatte¹³ nopanīyare¹⁴

Khīṇā sañjāti¹⁵ vusitaṃ¹⁶ brahmacariyaṃ¹⁷ caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā¹⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. °mi. ² T. °nnā. ³ T. tam. ⁴ T. upatthā°

⁵ M. S. °tesu; T. adds ca. ⁶ omitted by M. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₇; Ph. puts ca after Su°

⁸ M₆. M₇ add me. ⁹ M. Ph. °kam. ¹⁰ M₆ maññe 'va.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² M₆ oghe-su (? osesu); S. osesu.

¹³ Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na upa°

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ khīṇa°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. ¹⁶ T. vusita°

¹⁷ Ph. °cariyaṃ ti (omits ca°). ¹⁸ T. °mutto.

L.

1. Indriyaśaṃvare bhikkhave asati indriyaśaṃvaravipannassa¹ hatupaniśaṃ² hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniśo hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupaniśaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniśo hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupaniśaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi na pāripūriṃ⁴ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave indriyaśaṃvare asati indriyaśaṃvaravipannassa hatupaniśaṃ hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Indriyaśaṃvare bhikkhave sati indriyaśaṃvarasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ⁷ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanissasampanno⁸ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno⁸ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ⁸ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁹ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave indriyaśaṃvare sati indriyaśaṃvarasampannassa¹⁰ upanissasampannaṃ¹⁰ hoti¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ¹³ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °vipp° *throughout*; M₇ *mostly*; T. *only once*.

² Ph. hatū° *nearly always*.

³ M₆. M₇ paṭikā; S. papp° *throughout*.

⁴ M. Ph. pari° *throughout*; T. *only once*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* sīlaṃ. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M₆. S. upanissaya° ⁸ Ph. upanissa° ⁹ Ph. papp°

¹⁰ S. *inserts* pe. ¹¹ M. *adds* sīlaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. Ph. ñāṇa°

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā³ samphuṭṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātāñ ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto⁴, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta⁵ sunāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁷ manasānupekkhati; yasmim āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta⁸ āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti⁹, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati⁹ paripaṇhāti⁹ 'idaṃ¹⁰ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te¹¹ āyasmanto¹² avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti¹³, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhattāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā¹⁴ kho

¹ M. Ph. sārā° ² M. Ph. asu° ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ M. Ph. bahussuto. ⁵ S. *inserts* dhammam.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert* so *before* yathā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °vicarati.

⁸ Ph. bahussutā. ⁹ Ph. *has the plural*. ¹⁰ T. M₆ idha.

¹¹ M. Ph. te tassa. ¹² M. Ph. °mato; *omitted* by S.

¹³ M. uttānikkar° ¹⁴ S. *adds* nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ¹ c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe² cetasā³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ⁴ c'idam⁴ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ⁵ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema⁷.

5. Āyasmā⁸ hi⁹ Ānando¹⁰ dhammaṃ pariyāpupāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ pathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti¹¹ manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tasmīṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandaṃ avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaraṇṇi, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti, aneka vihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ¹³ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. asu° ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ T. °tam idaṃ. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. ⁷ M. Ph. vādema.

⁸ M. Ph. so āy° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁰ T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °carati.

¹² M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M₆. M₇ Jāṇussoṇi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ pe, vīti° ¹⁴ M. Ph. sārā°

2. Khatṭiya bho Gotāma kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā¹ kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Khatṭiya kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhīṭṭhānā² paṭhavibhinivesā³ issariyapariyoṣanā' ti.

Brāhmaṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Brāhmaṇa kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhīṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyoṣanā' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā⁴ sippādhīṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyoṣanā' ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisaḍhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhīṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā⁵ issariyapariyoṣanā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhīppāyā gahaṇūpavicārā⁶ satthādhīṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyoṣanā' ti.

Samaṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Samaṇa kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhīppāyā paññūpavicārā silādhīṭṭhānā akiñcaṇūbhinivesā⁷ nibbānapariyoṣanā' ti.

3. Accekarīyaṃ bho Gotama abbhūtaṃ⁸ bho⁹ Gotama⁷, khatṭiyānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyoṣanaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . gahapatikānaṃ⁹ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthināṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vinivesā *throughout*. ² Ph. phal^o

³ M. 'vibhi^o; S. 'vī abhi^o; T. M₆ pathavinivesā; M₇ paṭhavivivesā. ⁴ *all MSS. except S. have* asapatti^o

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ gahan^o ⁶ M. S. akiñcanā^o; Ph. akiñcā^o

⁷ *omitted by Ph.* ⁸ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. gahapatīnaṃ.

jānāti . . . samañānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyoṣānañ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

LIII

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho³ brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ⁵ pāṇānaṃ⁶ padajātāni⁶, sabbāni³ tāni³ hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati⁷, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgarassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati, evam eva kho

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. ² M. sāra°; omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ S. inserts yo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. ⁶ M. padānaṃ jātāni.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako² babbajam³ lāyitvā agge gaketvā odhunāti nidhunāti⁴ nicchedeti⁵. evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā⁸ vaṇṭacchinnāya⁹ yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni¹⁰. sabbāni¹¹ tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno¹³, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā¹⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabhā, sabbā tā candassa¹⁵ pabhāya kalaṃ¹⁶ nāgghanti¹⁷ soḷasim, candappabhā¹⁸ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko²⁰. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ²¹ bho Gotama . . . pe²² . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

¹ M. pha; *omitted by Ph.*

² T. oṇam l°; M₇ jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° *throughout*.

³ M₆ oṇā. ⁴ *omitted by Ph. T.*

⁵ M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M₇ °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoṭeti); M₆ nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M₉ (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

⁶ T. M₆ *add* appamādo eko dhammo.

⁷ M. la; *omitted by Ph. T.* M₆ M₇. ⁸ Ph. °piṇḍassa.

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph.*

¹⁰ S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

¹¹ *omitted by M. Ph. T.* M₇.

¹² M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

¹³ S. khuddaka°; T. M₆ M₇ khudd° ¹⁴ Ph. °yantā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ candimāya; M₇ candimā. ¹⁶ S. kallaṃ.

¹⁷ Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁸ T. M₇ candi°

¹⁹ S. *inserts* yo.

²⁰ Ph. °ko ti. ²¹ T. *does not repeat this locution.*

²² *omitted by M. Ph. M₇.*

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati¹ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti³, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi ‘mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā⁴ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ’ ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁵ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma’ ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten’ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocuṃ ‘pakkamatū bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambhā āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā’ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ⁶ āvāsaṃ⁶ agamāsi. Tatra⁷ pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁸ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

¹ M. Ph. vitūd° *throughout*. ² T. *also* vitūd°

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṇṭhahanti *throughout*. ⁴ T. parāpa°

⁵ T. vitūdeti. ⁶ M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

⁷ Ph. añnatra. ⁸ T. vitūdeti.

canti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenaṣaṇaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti. riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsaṭi vihiṃsaṭi vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṇ nūna mayāṃ āyasantāṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṇkamipsu. upasaṇkanūtva āyasantāṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā pi āvāsā, alaṇ te idha vāseṇa' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamaṣi. Tatra pi sudāṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsaṭi¹ vihiṃsaṭi² vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā³ paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenaṣaṇaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārena⁴, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti. riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu. ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti. riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ⁵ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || roseti. ² M. Ph. vihesati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after akko: rosiya^o and so on.

⁴ Ph. °rehi. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; Ś. pe || yaṇ nūna.

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnaṃ haṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo¹ pabbato², yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handa kuto nu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mam eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vā-nijā tīradassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti³. Te⁴ atīradakkhiṇiyā⁵ nāvāya tīradassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva⁶ puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako⁷ 'va⁸ hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mam' eva santike⁹ āgacchasi.

¹ M₆ °te. ² M₆ °te. ³ T. °gāyanti. ⁴ M. Ph. add hi.

⁵ M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiṇiyā).

⁶ M. Ph. gacchati. ⁷ M. Ph. gato. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ °kam.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatiṭṭho¹ nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañca-sakho sita-
 cchāyo manoramo². Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa
 Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso
 ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ³. Suppatiṭṭhassa
 kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva⁴
 mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma ālhakathā-
 likā⁵, evaṃ assa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ. seyyathā pi nāma
 khuddaṃ madhuṃ⁶ anīlakaṃ⁷. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā
 paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ bala-
 kāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamañanapadā⁸ pari-
 buñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti,
 ekaṃ khandhaṃ migapakkhiyo⁹ paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭ-
 ṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na
 koci phalāni rakkhati¹⁰. Na ca sudam¹¹ aññamañña-
 sa¹² phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika
 aññataro puriso Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvatat-
 thaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā¹³ sākhaṃ bhañjītvā¹⁴ pakkāmi.
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe¹⁵ nigrodharāje¹⁶
 adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'accharīyaṃ vata bho
 abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva¹⁷ pāpo¹⁸ manusso yatra hi nāma
 Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvatatthaṃ phalāni bhak-
 khitvā sākhaṃ bhañjītvā¹⁴ pakkamissati, yaṃ nūna Sup-
 patiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatīṃ phalaṃ na dadeyyā' ti.
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā
 āyatīṃ phalaṃ nādāsi¹⁹. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

¹ M. Supa° *throughout*. ² Ph. °rammo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.

⁴ *omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l.* ⁵ M. Ph. alha°

⁶ M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

⁷ M. Ph. S. anīlakaṃ; M₃ (Com.) anīlan ti niddosaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

⁹ M₆ °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

¹⁰ T. pakkhati. ¹¹ M. Ph. puna. ¹² Ph. aññassa.

¹³ M₃ pakkhitvā. ¹⁴ Ph. bhañjītvā. ¹⁵ M. Ph. °tiṭṭhassa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °rājassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. yāvatā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. pāpo° ¹⁹ Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā² vātavutṭhi³ āgantvā Suppatitṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi⁴ ummūlam akāsi⁵. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya⁸ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho⁹ rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva¹⁰ devate rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacāṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena¹¹ devatāya¹² anattamanatā vā anabhinandi¹³ vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme¹⁴ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme¹⁴ titṭheyyāsi, siyā pi¹⁵ te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Thassāṃ¹⁶ ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M₆ iddhiyābh° abhi°

² M. Ph. S. bhūsā *throughout*. ³ T. vāta-utṭhi; M₆ vātāvu°

⁴ M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). ⁵ T. 'lañ c'ak°

⁶ Ph. *continues*: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad ahoṣi. Tathā *and so on*.

⁷ T. papātesi; M₇ pāpatēhi *and* °tesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

⁸ S. 'tā. ⁹ *omitted by Ph.* ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. idha.

¹¹ Ph. te. ¹² T. 'tā.

¹³ T. M₆ °raddhi (*also v. l. in S.*); M₇ °ratī. ¹⁴ T. °dhammo.

¹⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. S.* ¹⁶ S. titṭheyyāṃ; M₆ *is spoiled*.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisankhāram abhi-sankhāsi', yathā bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājaṃ us-sāpesi, sacchavini² mūlāni ahesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ³ samaṇadhamme⁴ tthitam jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyū⁵ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana⁶ bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme⁷ tthito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akko-santaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samanadhamme tthito hoti' ti. 'Atthi-taṃ⁸ yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesum sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettas-a kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto satthā sāvakanāṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni⁹ na pasādesum¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu¹¹. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu¹². Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho¹³ nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Aranemi¹⁵ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako¹⁶ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipalo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁷

¹ M. S. 'khāri; Ph. khari.

² T. sacca^o; M. sañcha^o; Ph. pañcavidhāni. ³ Ph. tvaṃ.

⁴ T. asa^o ⁵ all MSS. exc. M. have 'jesum. ⁶ M. nu kho.

⁷ T. 'dhammo. ⁸ Ph. 'tā. ⁹ T. cittam.

¹⁰ T. M₇ padosesum; M₇ padesesum.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹² T. Mugha^o; M₇. S. Muga^o

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ T. Aran^o

¹⁵ Ph. Kudā^o; M. Kuṭā^o ¹⁶ S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum¹, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjimsu². Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre³ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe⁴ paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā⁵ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre³ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe⁴ paduṭṭhacitto⁷ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁸ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ pugalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāseti, ayaṃ tato bahunā apuññaṃ pasavati⁹. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ¹⁰ khantiṃ¹¹ vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

9. Na no¹² sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavisanti ti.

Evaṃ hi¹³ te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbān ti.

¹ T. M₆ padosesum; M₇ padasesum.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ S. 'ro.

⁴ M. Ph. sāvaka°

⁵ Ph. pasā° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ duṭṭha°

⁸ all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M₆ omits also Y₀ of the following clause. ⁹ Ph. pasāti.

¹⁰ S. °paṃ. ¹¹ S. °taṃ.

¹² T. M₇ ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M₇ āvi.

¹³ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho¹ ca Aranemi² ca brāhmaṇo

Kuddālakko³ ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca mānavo⁴

Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito⁵.

Ahimsakā⁶ atitamse cha satthāro yasassino

nirāmagandhā karuṇe⁷ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹

kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹⁰.

Ahesuṃ sāvakā tesam anekāni satāni pi

nirāmagandhā karuṇe¹¹ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹

kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹².

Ye te isi¹³ bāhirake vitarāge samāhite

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,

bahuṃ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

Yo c'ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ¹⁴ buddhassa¹⁴

sāvakaṃ¹⁴

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo¹⁵ yo naro paribhāsati,

ayaṃ¹⁶ tato¹⁷ bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.

Na¹⁸ sādhurūpaṃ āside diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ¹⁹

sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.

Avitarāgo kāmesu yassa pañe⁷ indriyā mudū²⁰:

saddhā sati viriyaṃ ca²¹ samatho ca vipassanā²²,

tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,

attānaṃ upahantvāna²³ pacchā aññaṃ vihimṣati.

Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito²⁴ tassa²⁵ bāhiro;

tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ²⁵, akkhato²⁷ paṇḍito sadā ti.

¹ T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M₇ Mūpakkho. ² T. M₇ Aran°

³ M. Kuṭā°; Ph. Kudā° ⁴ T. M₆ mānavo.

⁵ T. sattha° ⁶ T. M₆ ahimsete; M₇ °sate; S. abhisekā.

⁷ T. °pa; M₆, M₇ °no. ⁸ M. Ph. dhimuttā.

⁹ Ph. °titā; S. °titā. ¹⁰ T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

¹¹ M₇ °no; T. °no; M₆ °nā. ¹² T. abhuṃ.

¹³ M. M₆ isi; Ph. idha; M₇ iti.

¹⁴ T. buddhassāva°; M₆ omits bhikkhuṃ. ¹⁵ T. tam pa°

¹⁶ Ph. inserts kho. ¹⁷ Ph. ulls ca vipassanā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M₇ °sinam).

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ °du. ²¹ M. Ph. S. put ca before vir°

²² T. °nam.

²³ T. M₆ °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M₇ °hattā; T. M₆ ull so; M₇ yo. ²⁴ Ph. akkhato. ²⁵ Ph. v'as-a. ²⁶ M. attā.

²⁷ M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcamo¹.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Nāgamigasālā² iṇaṃ Cunda³ dve 'va⁴ sanditṭhikaṃ⁵
Khema indriya⁶ Ānanda⁷ khattiya⁶ appamādena⁸ Dham-
miko ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā ārad-dhaviriya viharanti. ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na¹¹ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti¹² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā¹³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā¹⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ¹⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe¹⁶ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo p^o; Ph. Paṭhamapannāsavaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ *add* paṭhamo paññāsako.

² M. 'sālā; T. M₆. M₇ 'sālāya. ³ S. Cunda; Ph. Canda.

⁴ *only in S.* ⁵ M. 'kā; T. M₆. M₇ yadicchakaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'yā. ⁷ T. 'dam. ⁸ Ph. 'de.

⁹ M. S. *add* Paṭhamapannāsako (S. 'ko niṭṭhito).

¹⁰ *not in S.* ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *put* na *before* ās^o

¹² Ph. 'vijjant' eva; T. M₇ 'vijjanto.

¹³ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. 'ge. ¹⁴ T. hīnāya va^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. sami^o *throughout*. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

‘naun te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āradḍhaviṛiyā viharanti. ahaṃ tesam¹ aññataro. atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavatitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto⁵ vīṇāya tantissare’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā⁶ te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyātā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravatī⁷ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti. api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravatī⁹ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’ ‘Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyātā honti na¹⁰ atisithilā¹⁰ same¹¹ guṇe paṭiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravatī¹² vā hoti kammaññā¹³ vā’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviṛiyam¹⁴ uddhaccāya samvattati, atilīnaviṛiyam¹⁵ kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viṛiyasamatam¹⁶ adhiṭṭhaha¹⁷ indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭi-vijjha¹⁸ tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

¹ T. etesaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °te. ³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °ge.

⁴ Ph. °vattetvā; T. M₆ hināya va°

⁵ Ph. M₃ āgāriya°

⁶ M. Ph. S. udd ca. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ti.

⁸ Ph. °ññam; M₃ °mā. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₃. M₇ °ti.

¹⁰ Ph. nāti°

¹¹ T. M₆. M. sama° ¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °ti.

¹³ T. M₆ °mā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. S. accāraddham vi°

¹⁵ T. S. atilīnam vi° ¹⁶ M. Ph. °samatham.

¹⁷ Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

¹⁸ T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasa-mataṃ¹ adhiṭṭhahi² indriyānaṃ³ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā ana-gāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyo-sānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upa-sampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā⁴ Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa⁵ etad ahosi 'yan nūnaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham⁶ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabha-vasaññojano⁷ sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhi-mutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto⁸ hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto⁹ hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmattakaṃ nūna ayaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā nis-sāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti¹¹. Na kho pan' etaṃ¹² bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo¹³ karaṇiyaṃ¹⁴ attano asamanupassanto ka-tassa vā paticayaṃ¹⁵ khayā rūgassa vītarūgattā nekkham-mādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammā-dhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammā-dhimutto¹⁶ hoti.

¹ T. *continues*: paṭivijjhi and so on.

² S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M, °tṭhāhi. ³ M. Ph. indriyasamataṃ.

⁴ M. S. pana āy° ⁵ M. Ph. °ttaṃ pattassa. ⁶ M. °hā.

⁷ T. parikkhīṇābhava°; M₆ parikkhinasamyojano.

⁸ M. Ph. nekkhamā° throughout. ⁹ T. upādānakkhaya°

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ¹² Ph. taṃ.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ¹⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

¹⁶ Ph. ni°

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno¹ pavivekādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo³ karaṇiyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo³ karaṇiyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā⁶ avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .⁷ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsa⁸ ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā⁹ rūpā cakkhussa āpātham¹⁰ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam¹¹ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitam ānejjappattam¹², vayan' c'assānu-

¹ S. nikkā° ² T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

⁶ T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on. ⁷ S. pe.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

⁹ M₇ °viññeyya° throughout. ¹⁰ Ph. ābādham.

¹¹ S. amissa° throughout; M₇ amissī°; T. amissio and amissī°; M₆ amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissī° throughout.

¹² M. S. āneuja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro² ekaghanō³, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva nam⁴ saṃkampeyya⁴ na sampakampeyya⁵ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavuṭṭhi⁷ . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva⁸ nam⁴ saṃkampeyya⁹ na sampakampeyya¹⁰ na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti¹¹, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa¹² āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam¹⁴ adhimuttassa pavivekaṇ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppadam sammā cittaṃ¹⁵ vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇiyaṃ na vijjati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. asuriso. ³ M. Ph. ekaggho

⁴ Ph. saṅgameyya.

⁵ T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

⁶ M. S. āneñja^o; Ph. aneñj^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ T. nev' assa.

⁹ Ph. saṅkameyya. ¹⁰ Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

¹¹ T. gacchanti. ¹² M. manaso; Ph. ^osā.

¹³ M₆ gacchanti. ¹⁴ Ph. nī^o ¹⁵ T. M₇ vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīratī,
 evaṃ rūpā rasā¹ saddā gandhā phassū ca kevalā
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
 tthitam cittam vippamuttam², vayaṃ c'assānupassati ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno³ ābādhiko⁴ hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam⁵ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā⁶ Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁷ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Sant' imāni āsānāni pure⁹ paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmi' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamaṇīyam, kacci yāpaṇīyam, kacci dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamaṇīyam, na yāpaṇīyam, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo¹¹. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikhiarena muddhānam¹² abhimattheyya¹³, evam eva kho me¹⁴ bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

¹ M. *puts* rasā *after* gandhā. ² M. Ph. *add* ca.

³ M. Phe; S. Phagguṇo *throughout*; T. Phagguno *and* Phagguṇo; M₇ Phagguṇo *nearly always*.

⁴ M₆. paṇḍito. ⁵ M. 'ye. ⁶ M. yena āy^o

⁷ T. M₆. S. disvāna; M₇. 'onā. ⁸ M. Ph. samadhosi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. parehi. ¹⁰ Ph. dukkha^o

¹¹ *all MSS. exc. S. add* ti. ¹² M. Ph. S. muddhani.

¹³ S. 'mattheyya; T. M₆. 'matteyya. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

dhānaṃ¹ hananti²; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dālāhena varattakkhaṇḍena⁴ sise⁵ sīsavethanaṃ⁶ dadeyya, evam eva kho me⁷ bhante⁵ adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena⁸ govikantanena⁹ kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me⁵ bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikantanti¹¹; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na¹² yāpaniyaṃ¹², bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā āṅārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ¹⁴ paritāpeyyuṃ¹⁵, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto¹⁶ kāyasmīṃ¹⁷ dāho; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phagguṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālaṃ akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasādiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

¹ M. Ph. S. muddhani. ² M. uhaṇo; S. oho; Ph. upānanti.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. add ti.*

⁴ S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇḍena.

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. M₆.*

⁶ M. °vedhanaṃ; Ph. °chedaṃ; M₇ °vesanaṃ.

⁷ *omitted by M₇. S.* ⁸ Ph. tikkhanena.

⁹ M. (*also perhaps M₇*) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M₆ gopacikantanena. ¹⁰ M₆ kucchiyaṃ.

¹¹ T. parikk°; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. ¹² *omitted by Ph.*

¹³ T. °te. ¹⁴ M. sukkhāpeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

¹⁵ S. sampari°; *omitted by M. Ph.* ¹⁶ S. °ttā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. kāyamihi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdīmsū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda¹ Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na² vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ³ ahoṣi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ⁷ dasanāya. Tassa² Tathāgato dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sayyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti⁸. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁹ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹⁰ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sayyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ¹¹ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

¹ M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M_o. M. adhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. add hoti. ⁵ M. atthupa^o

⁶ Ph. T. M_o adhi^o ⁷ M. 'tassa. ⁸ S. 'sesi.

⁹ Ph. T. adhi^o ¹⁰ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹¹ omitted by M_o.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva ¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na ² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti ³ manasānupekkhati ⁴. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya ⁵.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhayē cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa ⁷ Tathāgato dhammam deseti ⁸ ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam . . . pe ⁹ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhayē cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca ¹⁰ kho ¹⁰ upadhisamkhayē cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ¹¹ hoti ¹². So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva ¹³ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe ¹⁴ . . . parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhayē cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ ¹⁵ hoti, anut-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

² Ph. *omits* na, *but it has* pi na *after* °sāvakam.

³ Ph. °cāreti (*sic*).

⁴ M. Ph. manasā anu°

⁵ T. atthupapa°; M₇ atthupari° ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.; T. adhi°

⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁸ T. °si; T. M₆, M₇ *then have* pe||ādikalyāṇam *and so on*.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₇; M₆ *omits only* ca. ¹¹ T. M₆, adhi°

¹² *omitted by* T. M₆, M₇. ¹³ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ *omitted by* Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā³ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁴ manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā⁵ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁶.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁷ ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti⁸ paññattā. nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitaḷbhijāti paññattā. haliddābhijāti paññattā. sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā⁹ sākuṇikā māgavikā¹⁰ luddā macchaghātakā corā¹¹ coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā pan'aññe¹² pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū¹³ kaṇḍakavuttikā¹⁴ ye vā pan'aññe¹⁵ pi keci¹⁴ kammavādā kiriyavādā¹⁵. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaḷbhijāti paññattā: nigauṭhā ekasā-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

² M. nā; Ph. *omits* na. *but it has* pi na *after* "sāvakaṃ.

³ T. M., M., *have after* cetasā: pe, *then* anuvitakkayato *and so on.* ⁴ Ph. 'carati. ⁵ M. cetasānu'

⁶ M. T. atthū'; Ph. M., atthupari' ⁷ T. atthū'

⁸ Ph. taṇhā; M., nābhī' ⁹ S. so' ¹⁰ T. 'gā.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. aññā.

¹³ M., kaṇṭa'; Ph. S. kaṇḍādhimuttikā.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M., M., ¹⁵ Ph. kriyā'

ṭakā¹. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanā acelakasāvakā. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti² paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo³. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso⁴ Saṅkicco⁵, Makkhali⁶ Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā⁷ chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kiṃ⁸ pan' Ānanda⁹ Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhānūjanāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako¹⁰ anālīko¹¹, tassa akāmakassa¹² bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ¹³ 'idaṃ te ambho purisa maṃsaṃ ca⁷ khādītappaṃ mūlaṃ ca anuppadātābbaṃ' ti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiṇṇāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā¹⁴ c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo¹⁶ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati¹⁷, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco

¹ T. °sāvaka. ² T. suttā°

³ T. ājiviniyo; M₆. M₇ omit ājivakā.

⁴ M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Saṅkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

⁶ S. Makkali. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₆ pana Ān° ¹⁰ M. Ph. asako.

¹¹ T. M₇ anālhiyo; M₆ anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ akāmassa.

¹³ T. M₇ olokeyyūṃ; S. olabheyyūṃ; M₆ okeyyūṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. katam' Ān°

¹⁵ M. Ph. idh' Ān° ¹⁶ T. sukkā°

¹⁷ T. has katham c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati. idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike², yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādhō³ kaṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na⁵ lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati. vācāya duccaritaṃ carati. manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁸ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati. vācāya sucaritaṃ carati. manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugataṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁸ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁹ . . . so ca¹⁰ hoti dubbanno duddasiko

¹ T. idha pan' Ān' ² S. kasirattike.

³ Ph. bahvā; M. bahā ⁴ M. "haṇo; M. Ph. opādo.

⁵ omitted by M. ⁶ T. M. M. uppa" ⁷ Ph. "ko.

⁸ Ph. T. oko.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; M. omits pe the second time, also so ca.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakklese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu² satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto³ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇha-bhijātiyo⁴ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā adḍhe⁵ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate⁶ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁷ pahūtaadhanadhaññe⁷. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paṃamāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa⁸ yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

¹ M. Ph. anā" ² T. catu.

³ S. sū°; Ph. patitṭh°; T. supavitṭhita° ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ M. S. addhe. ⁶ Ph. bahujāta° ⁷ Ph. bahuta°

⁸ Ph. vatthussa. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇, uppa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh¹ Ānanda ekacco² ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā addhe³ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate⁴ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁵ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññe⁶. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādikko paramāya vaṇnapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁷ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catūsu satipatthānesu supatthitacitto⁸ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkaḥ bhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

Imā kho Ānanda chaḍḍabhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti⁹ pāhuneyyo¹⁰ dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya¹¹ pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātabbā, te adhi-vāsanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca¹² bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahinā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto vilarati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa vilarato uppajjeyyū¹³

¹ M. Ph. idha paṇ'. ² T. M₆. M₇ add puggalo.

³ M. S. addhe. ⁴ Ph. bahujāta^o ⁵ Ph. bahuta^o

⁶ M. anā^o ⁷ S. sū^o; Ph. suppatittha^o; M₈ suppatitthita^o

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ add hoti: M₇ omits pāh^o

¹⁰ M₇ has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² Ph. upapajj^o

āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvaramvutassa viharato evamsa¹ te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvaramvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi² ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasamvaramvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ² hi ssa bhikkhave samvaramvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, samvaramvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye³ samvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham⁵. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati⁶ neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyā-nuggahāya 'iti purāpaṇ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā⁷ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam⁸ paṭisallānārāmattham⁹. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjapari-khāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānam veyyābādhi-kānam¹⁰ vedanānam paṭighātāya avyāpajjhaparamatāya¹¹.

¹ M₆ (Com.) = evaṃ assa. ² M. Ph. *omit this phrase*.

³ T. ye 'va; M₆, M₇ ye ca; M₈ yena.

⁴ M. °sarissabba°; Ph. °sarissapa° ⁵ M. *adds* ti.

⁶ Ph. °sevāmi throughout; M₆ °sevāmi *only once*.

⁷ M. Ph. yatrā.

⁸ Ph. utuparissā°; M. Ph. °dana.

⁹ Ph. °sallānā°; M. *adds* ti. ¹⁰ Ph. °byā°

¹¹ T. abbhāyā°; M. Ph. M₆ *add* ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, paṭisevato¹ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātābbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsanaṃ pahātābbā, ye adbhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasa-vātātāpasirīpasasamphassānam² duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tībbānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adbhivāsakajātiko³ hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadbhivāsayaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adbhivāsayaṃ⁴ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsanaṃ pahātābbā, ye adbhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātābbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam⁵ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁶ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁷ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁸ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khānum⁹ kaṇṭakathānam¹⁰ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ¹¹ candanikaṃ¹² oligallaṃ¹³, yathārūpe anāsane ni-innaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī¹⁴ pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyuṃ¹⁵, so taṃ c'eva¹⁶ anāsanaṃ taṃ ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, parivajjayato¹⁷ evaṃsa¹⁸ te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

¹ M. Ph. tam paṭi^o ² M. "sarisaṅkha"; Ph. "sarisaṅka"

³ M. 'yo; T. 'jāti. ⁴ M. Ph. tam adhi^o ⁵ M₇. S. caṇḍa^o

⁶ S. caṇḍa^o; M₇ omits caṇḍam go^o pari.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ khānum; M₈ ahi nū khānam.

⁸ M. Ph. khaṇḍa^o; M₈ 'thānam; T. khaṇṭhakadhānam; M₉ kaṇṭakadhānam; M₇ kaṇṭakadhānam.

⁹ T. papātānaṃ; S. pahātam. ¹⁰ T. candanānika.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. ol^o ¹² Ph. 'riyam. ¹³ M₈ okka^o; T. ottapp^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. taṃ ca. ¹⁵ M. Ph. tam vajj^o; M₈ vajj^o

¹⁶ M₈ ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā. ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti¹ anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ vyūpā-davitakkaṃ . . . pe² . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe³ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti⁴ anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyup āsavā vighātaparilāhā, vinodayato⁵ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisam-bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti⁶, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāveti⁷, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁸ bhāveti⁸ vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ⁹. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyup āsavā vighātaparilāhā, bhāvayato¹⁰ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo¹¹ dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ S. byanti°; M. Ph. byantiṃ° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S. ⁴ S. byanti; M. byantiṃ°

⁵ M. taṃ vino° ⁶ S. inserts pe. ⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ have upekhā°

⁹ omitted by M₆; M₇ ossa°

¹⁰ M. taṃ bhāv°; M₆ omits all from bhāv° to pari°

¹¹ T. adds hoti.

LIX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi²ke³ viharati Giṇjakāvasatthe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca : —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati ti? Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ taṃ ca kho. ye te bhikkhū āraṇṇakā³ piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto⁴ vā arahattamaggam⁵ vā samāpannā, tathārūpeṣu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati⁷ ti.

3. Duḍḍānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbuddhasaṃyanaṃ ajjhāvasantaṃ Kāśikacandanam⁶ paccanubhontena mālāgandhaviḍḍapanam dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena⁷ ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam⁵ samāpannā⁸ ti. Āraṇṇako⁹ ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo¹⁰ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati¹¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraṇṇako¹² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo¹³ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsapaṃso. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁴ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsapaṃso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. Nādi. ³ M. Ph. M₇ ar^o

⁴ S. 'tā. ⁵ T. M₃. M₇ arahamaggam. ⁶ T. Kāśikam can^o

⁷ Ph. diṣāyantena. ⁸ Ph. samp^o ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ ar^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₅ 'lo; T. M₇ unnaḷo. ¹¹ Ph. 'sati.

¹² M. Ph. M₅. M₇ ar^o ¹³ M. Ph. T. M₅ 'lo.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₅. M₇.

... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsa. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe³ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsa. Gahapaticivara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo⁴ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo⁵ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsa. Ingha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ⁶ dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjissati⁷ ti 'Esāhaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ⁸ dassāmi' ti.

LX.

Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā kathaṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā¹¹ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. ni^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆. M₇ 'lo; T. unnaḷo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'lo.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dānāni; M₆ dānāhi; M₇ dānaṃ ti (*or* ni).

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. dānāni. ⁹ *omitted by* S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'ko *throughout*; T. *continues*: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy^o, *as further on*.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₇ khāy^o

katham opātesi¹, kathāpariyosānam² āyasmā Citto³ āga-metū' ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahā-yakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocaṃ 'mā⁴ āyasmā Koṭṭhito⁵ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthi-sāri-puttaṃ apasādesi⁶. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto pahoti c'āyasmā⁷ Citto Hatthi-sāriputto therānam bhikkhū-
nam abhidhammakatham kathetun' ti. Dujjānam⁸ kho etaṃ⁹ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-
raṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sa-
brahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthāra, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹⁰ rañña rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi¹¹ titthiyasāvakehi¹². tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rūgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rūgānuddhammena¹³ cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati¹⁴. Seyyathā pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena¹⁵ vā baddho vaje¹⁶ vā oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dānāyam goṇo kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissati» ti. sammā nu kho so¹⁷ āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti¹⁸? 'No hīdaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ¹⁹ āvuso vijjati. yaṃ so²⁰ goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṃ²¹ vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā²² puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

¹ M. Ph. S. 'oti. ² M. Ph. S. yāva kathā"

³ S. *add*s Hatthi" ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.

⁶ S. 'oti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti. ⁷ Ph. S. āy"

⁸ T. *has after* dujjānam: etad avoca māyasmā Citto *and so on, as before*; M₅ dujjanam. ⁹ Ph. T. M₅ evaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₅ upāsakāhi. ¹¹ T. 'yāhi. ¹² T. "kāhi.

¹³ S. 'ositena; T. M₆, M₇ anuddha-etana" *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₅, M₇ hīnāya vattati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ārāme.

¹⁶ T. 'ojo. ¹⁷ omitted by M₅. ¹⁸ M₅ vadeyyāsi ti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. c'etaṃ. ²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ M. Ph. ārāmaṃ.

²² M. Ph. S. *add* atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasantō hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹ raññā² rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viṣaṭṭhassa pākāṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseṇa cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³.

3. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe⁸ thullaphusitako devo⁹ vassanto¹⁰ rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ¹¹ pātukareyya, yo¹² nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na¹³ dāni¹⁴ amusmim¹⁵ cātummahāpathe⁸ puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim¹⁶ cātummahāpathe⁸ manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ¹⁷ pariyādiyeyya¹⁸, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati³.

¹ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ² M₆ raññāhi; M₆ rañño.

³ T. M₆ hīnāya vattati; M₇ 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjhā

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. cātumahā

⁹ T. 'phusitadeva; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ 'take deve.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'te; T. vessante. ¹¹ T. cikkallaṃ. ¹² Ph. so.

¹³ omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ T. M₇ dānā; M₆ dān'.

¹⁵ M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

¹⁶ Ph. amukasmim.

¹⁷ T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

¹⁸ Ph. pādiyādiyeyyū.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati. so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ talākaṃ⁶, tattha thullaphusitako⁷ devo⁸ vuṭṭho⁹ sippisambukam pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam¹⁰ pi antaradhāpeyya. yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya 'na dāni¹¹ amusmim¹² talāke⁶ puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭṭhalā¹⁰ vā pātubhavissanti¹³ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No hīdaṃ āvuso, jhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim talāke⁶ manussā vā piveyyum¹⁴ gopasū¹⁴ vā piveyyum¹⁵ vātātapo¹⁵ vā snehagataṃ pariyaḍiyeyya¹⁶. atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā¹⁰ pi pātubhaveyyun¹⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati. so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . tatiyam³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe²¹ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ²² bhuttāvim abhi-

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M₈. ² T. M₆, M₇ dutiyajjh^o

³ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ T. M₅ hināya vattati; M₇ ya vattati and "yāvattati.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ tal^o

⁷ Ph. M₈ phulla^o; T. M₆, M₇ 'ke. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ deve.

⁹ M₆, M₇ vassante; T. vassakena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kath^o

¹¹ M. T. dānā^o; M₆, M₇ dāni; Ph. omits dāni.

¹² Ph. amumhi. ¹³ T. pipheyyum.

¹⁴ Ph. omits go^o vā pi^o

¹⁵ M₇ vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa susākam vā.

¹⁶ Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyum. ¹⁷ M. 'yyan.

¹⁸ omitted by M₆. ¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

²⁰ omitted by Ph. ²¹ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

²² T. paṇitaṃ bho^o

dosikaṃ¹ bhojanaṃ na² cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni³ amuṃ⁴ purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanaṃ chādessati»⁵ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ⁶ h'etaṃ āvuso² vijjati, amuṃ h'āvuso⁷ purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ yāv' assa sā⁸ oja⁹ kāye tñassati, tāva na¹⁰ aññaṃ bhojanaṃ¹¹ chādessati¹², yato ca khvassa¹³ sā oja antarahāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyya' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca² virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānaṃ¹⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷.

6. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa¹⁸ ca¹⁸ pahānā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . catutthaṃ²⁰ jhānaṃ²⁰ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto²¹ vigata-ūmiko²², yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni²³ amusmiṃ udakarahade²⁴ puna-d-eva ūmi²⁵ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā²⁶ puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

¹ M. ābhī°; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ dān'. ⁴ M. inserts h'āvuso.

⁵ M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M₆ āvuso l. h'āv°; M. Ph. omit h'āv°

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆ sa. ⁹ T. omja; M₆ oja.

¹⁰ M. Ph. naṃ. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert na.

¹² M. Ph. chādissati. ¹³ M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv°

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh°

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh°

²¹ M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv°

²² M₆ ūmiko; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū°; Ph. bhūko.

²³ T. dān'; M₆ dān' asmim; M₇ dāmusmim (sic).

²⁴ Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

²⁵ M. bhumi. ²⁶ M₆. S. yaṃ; omitted by M₇.

bhūsā¹ vātavutthi, sā² tasmim udakarahade ūmim³ janeyya⁴, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe⁵ . . . yā⁶ uttarāya⁵ disāya⁵ āgaccheyya⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . yā⁶ dakkhināya disāya āgaccheyya bhūsā⁷ vātavutthi, sā tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyya⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idhi⁸ ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa⁸ ca⁸ pahānā⁸ . . . pe⁸ . . . catuttham⁹ jhānam⁹ upasampajja viharati. so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā⁹ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹².

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam anānasikārā animittam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhiṃ¹³ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ raññā¹⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehehi titthiyasāvakehi. tassa samsatthassa viṣatthassa¹⁵ pākāssa bhassam¹⁶ anuyut-tassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. so rāgānuddham-sena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹². Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginīyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe ekarattiṃ¹⁷ vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha¹⁸ hatthi-addena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripanasāṅkhatinavaninnādasaddena¹⁹ cīrilikāsaddo²⁰ antaradhāpeyya²¹. yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na²² dāni²³ amusmiṃ vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo²⁴ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

¹ Ph. S. bhūsā. ² M₅ yā. ³ T. M₅ ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

⁴ Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya *upam*.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. Ph. S. bhūsā. ⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ T. M₅, M₇ catutthajjh⁹ ¹⁰ T. M₅, M₇ add bhikkhūhi.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² T. M. hināya vattati.

¹³ M₅ upāsikāhi. ¹⁴ S. rañño. ¹⁵ T. viṣamsatthassa.

¹⁶ M₅ bhattam. ¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₅, M₇ ratti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. tatra.

¹⁹ T. "tināva"; S. "vīnāminnāda"; M. Ph. "saṅkhadindima-saddena." ²⁰ M. cīrikā; M. Ph. cīrika

²¹ T. M. veyya. ²² Ph. *puts* na before pātu

²³ T. M₅, M₇ dāni. ²⁴ M. Ph. cīrika

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikā-saddo¹ pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosa-mādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mbi animittassa cetosa-mādhissā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi² raññā³ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viassaṭṭhassa⁴ pākāssa bhassam⁵ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto⁷ aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākotṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākotṭhitaṃ etad avocaṃ 'kim nu kho āyasmatā Mahākotṭhitaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasa ceto paricca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, udāhu devatā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁷ ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, devatā pi me etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁸ ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

¹ M₆ cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika° ² M₆ upāsakāhi.

³ S. rañño. ⁴ T. viassaṭṭhassa.

⁵ Ph. bhayam; M₆ bhattam. ⁶ T. M₆ hināya vatt°

⁷ T. continues: lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ p° hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho *and so on.* ⁸ M₆ hināya vatt°

taṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihāra-samāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyavatto'¹ ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissati'² nekkhammassā'³ ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsūyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī⁴. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko⁵ vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yas'atthāya kulapntā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāya'⁷ ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahatam ahoṣī ti.

LXI.

1. Evam⁷ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāve. Tena kho pana samayena sambalulānaṃ therānaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle⁹ sannisin-nānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane'¹⁰ Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo¹¹ ubh'ante¹² viditvāna¹³ majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti⁷, so 'dha¹⁴ sibbanim¹⁵ accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kim majjhe, kā sibbanī¹⁶ ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

¹ T. M₅ 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

² M. padissati; Ph. M₇ karissati; M₆ karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. ³ M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

⁴ M₆ 'jati. ⁵ S. ekako. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ viharati.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. S. 'māle.

¹⁰ S. par' ¹¹ T. twice. ¹² Ph. ubho ante.

¹³ Ph. viditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. idha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya². Ettāvatā³ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁴ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto⁴ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro⁵ hoti⁶ ti⁷.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atītaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī⁸; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁹ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto⁹ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro¹⁰ hoti' ti⁷.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā¹² kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹⁴; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti⁷.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho¹⁵ āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ sibbini.

² T. M₇ 'otti; M. Ph. 'nippattiya throughout.

³ T. evaṃ etto^o ⁴ M. Ph. 'netvā.

⁵ T. M₆ antaṃ karoti; M. M₇ antakaroti.

⁶ omitted by M. T. M₆. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. sibbini. ⁹ M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

¹⁰ T. antaṃkaro. ¹¹ T. sibbini; M. Ph. sibbini.

¹² T. M₆ insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'jānitvā).

¹⁴ M. Ph. sibbini.

¹⁵ T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyaṃ abhiñānāti . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto. sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto. sakkāyanirodho majjhe. taṇhā sabbani; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhava'ssa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiñānāti. pariññeyyaṃ pariñānāti. abhiññeyyaṃ abhiñānanto² pariññeyyaṃ pariñānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amheli sabbhe'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ³. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati. tathā naṃ dhāressāma' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā⁴ bhikkhū tas'sa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamin'asu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbhe'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa na kho bhante subhāsitaṃ' ti? 'Sabbesam vo⁵ bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyaṇena. api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyaṇe⁶ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante⁷ viditvā⁸ majjhe mantā na lippati⁹

taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti¹⁰. so 'dha¹¹ sibbanim¹² accagā ti

taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā¹³ bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'pha'sso kho bhikkhave eko

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

² M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā. ³ S. 'bhānaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. te.

⁵ M. kho. ⁶ T. M₇. S. par'; M₅ has only na.

⁷ Ph. ubho ante. ⁸ Ph. viditvā. ⁹ T. M₃. M. lippati.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ M. Ph. idha. ¹² M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹³ T. M₃. M₇ te; omitted by S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanīroddho majjhe, taṇhā sabbani¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pariññānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññānanto² pariññeyyaṃ pariññānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

LXII.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁴ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te⁵ ca³ bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavasiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā⁶ nadiyā⁶ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno⁷.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso⁸ samanāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti? 'Evam kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham⁹ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā¹⁰ nadiyā¹⁰ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi¹¹ gattāni pubbāpaya-

¹ M. Ph. sabbini. ² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ ukkamma. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dve.

⁶ M₇ °vatinadiyā.

⁷ Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

⁸ M. Ph. °sā; T. M₆ sabbacetaso throughout.

⁹ T. idh' aham. ¹⁰ T. °vatinadiyā. ¹¹ T. M₇ °sim.

māno¹. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso² samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca³: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So⁴ vā⁵ kho⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu navo⁷ bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā⁷ pana bālo ayyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākataṃ tattha dvejjhaṃ⁸ āpajjisati? Nahaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalaṃ pi⁹ samanupassāmi, yo¹⁰ evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso² samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiṃvā cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam¹¹ pi sukkam¹² dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ¹³ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkam dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ¹⁵ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo¹⁶ sādhipaporiso¹⁷ pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya¹⁸ atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto¹⁹ na²⁰ passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

¹ M₇ pubbāya°; Ph. sukkā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

² M. °sā. ³ M₇. S. °cūṃ. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ yo.

⁵ S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆ so; omitted by M₇. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ Ph. dvajjhaṃ; T. mejjhā. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. so. ¹¹ M. T. vāl°; M. Ph. °koṭimituda° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttam.

¹³ M₇ tāhaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. °si.

¹⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. gūthha° always.

¹⁷ S. sādhipo por°; Ph. satapor°

¹⁸ S. upagaccheyya. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samantā anu°

²⁰ M. Ph. neva.

taṃ¹ gahetvā² uddhareyya³: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato⁴ Devadattassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ⁵ Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñāṇāni vibhajantassā⁶ ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyāñāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmāṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa⁷ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ⁸, tamhā tassa⁹ kusalā kusalaṃ pātu-bhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ¹⁰ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni¹¹ sārādāni¹² sukhasayitāni¹³ sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā¹⁴ nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁵ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmāṇā kusalā¹⁶ pi

¹ Ph. naṃ. ² Ph. gato. ³ Ph. oyyaṃ. ⁴ M. yathā.

⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ.

⁶ M. 'bhajjissāmi; Ph. 'bhajissāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁸ Ph. sam^o. ⁹ T. M₆. M. tamhāssa. ¹⁰ Ph. ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. 'tā; M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni; M₆ avātāna.

¹² T. S. sārā^o; M₆ sārādānāni.

¹³ Ph. M₇ sukhayitāni; T. adds tāni. ¹⁴ Ph. bhummiyā.

¹⁵ S. vuddhiṃ.

¹⁶ in M₆ after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (ṭhā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M₆ returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa ¹ kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa ² kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa ³ kusalā kusalam⁴ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo ⁵ āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha paṇāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa ² akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa ³ akusalā⁴ akusalana⁵ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni⁷ sārādani⁸ sukhasayitāni⁹ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhiṃ ¹⁰ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ¹¹ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho ¹² puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca ¹³ khvāssa ² akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa ¹⁴ akusalā akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo *from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).*

¹ M. Ph. insert vijjamaṇā. ² M. Ph. S. khvassa.

³ T. M₇ tamhāssa. ⁴ T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

⁵ T. 'lam. ⁶ S. kusalā kusalam. ⁷ M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni.

⁸ S. sārā" " Ph. sukhavitāni. ¹⁰ S. vuddhim.

¹¹ Ph. purisapugga" ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁴ T. tamhassa.

āyatim parihānadhammo¹ bhavissati² ti². Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ³ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto⁴ pi sukko dhammo⁵, samannāgato⁶ 'yaṃ⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati⁷' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāni⁸ sukhette suparikammakātāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim⁹ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ¹⁰ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati¹¹' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

¹ T. M₇ 'apari' ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. vāl°; M. Ph. °ttaṃ.

⁵ M₇ sukkadhammo; T. °dhammā. ⁶ Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.

⁷ T. M₇. S. uppa° ⁸ M. Ph. °tapapa°

⁹ M₇ uddhim; S. vuddhim. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₇. S. uppa°; T. uppaṃjati.

‘sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare¹ pi tayo puggalā sappaṭibhāgā paññāpetun’ ti? ‘Sakk’ Ānandā’ ti. Bhagavā² avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlaṃ asaṃucchinnaṃ. tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā⁴ pi⁵ Ānanda aṅgārāni⁶ ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni⁷ puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘na yimāni aṅgārāni⁷ vuddhiṃ⁸ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti⁹’ ti. ‘Evaṃ¹⁰ bhante¹⁰’. Seyyathā pi vā¹¹ pan’ Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayam¹¹ suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antarahāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā¹² pan’ Ānanda abhidose¹³ aḍḍharattaṃ bhat-takālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh’ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā¹⁴ pi¹⁵ dhammā¹⁵’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā¹⁴ dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlaṃ asaṃucchinnaṃ. tam pi¹⁵ sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisa-puggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti¹⁶. Evaṃ pi kho¹⁵ Ānanda

¹ M₇ has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā, as below. ² S. inserts etad. ³ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁴ omitted by M₇. ⁵ Ph. ārāgāni. ⁶ S. sañj^o.

⁷ Ph. aṅgārāni. ⁸ S. vuddhiṃ. ⁹ Ph. °ssati.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °ye. ¹² M₇ ca.

¹³ Ph. °dosaṃ; S. °dosa; M. M₇ °do. ¹⁴ M₇ akusalā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ. tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātitaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā² pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni³ sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁴ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiya⁵ pac-cūsasamayāṃ⁶ suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose⁷ majjhan-tike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto⁸' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātitaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ² in M. Ph. *this simile is missing*.

³ S. saṅj. ⁴ S. vuddhiṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by* M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. S. 'ye; M₇ 'ya.

⁷ Ph. 'dosa; S. 'doso; M. T. M₆. M₇ 'do.

⁸ Ph. 'bhūto hoti.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe³ tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yiuāni aṅgārāni vuddhim⁴ virūḷhim vepullam āpajjiṣṣanti' ti. 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānānam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, te-saṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko⁵ parihānadhammo⁵, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, ime-saṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo⁶, eko parihānadhammo⁶, eko⁵ parinibbānadhammo⁷ ti.

¹ M. vāḷ^o

² M. Ph. S. "tāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. sukkha^o

⁴ S. vuddhim.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. transposes these two words; M. omits eko pari"

⁷ omitted by Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so¹ bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?²

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho³ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁵ veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho⁶ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁷ veditabbā.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. adds veditabbo.

³ T. kāmā°; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and °gāminipaṭipadā.

⁴ M. has here āsavani°

⁵ T. M₆ have here dukkhassa nir°; M₇ dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir° ⁶ T. dukkhassa nir° ⁷ T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti³; iti³ kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho⁵ bhikkhave n'ete⁶ kāmā⁷, kāmaguṇā nām'ete⁸ ariyassa vinaye vuccanti⁹.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete¹⁰ kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo¹¹?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu¹², añño kāmo saddesu. añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu. añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayaṃāno¹³ tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ¹⁴ abhinibbatteti¹⁵ puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ¹⁰ vā¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho¹⁷ bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

¹ T. kāmā^o; M₆ kāmānaṃ nir^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. iti ti. ⁴ S. pe. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. te l. n'ete. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. nām'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. ⁹ M. Ph. vuccati.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. na te. ¹¹ T. adds veditabbo.

¹² T. rūpo tatra. ¹³ Ph. kāmānaṃ vediyamāno. ¹⁴ T. vo.

¹⁵ M₆ obbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp^o throughout.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇. ¹⁷ all MSS. exc. M₇ have °dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhī. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ² pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ² pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ².

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti¹: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti: iti kho pañ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmi-sā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno⁶ tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ vedanānirodho⁸. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ so also Ph. ⁵ Ph. vedanā^o

⁶ S. veday^o ⁷ M. Ph. M₇. S. odhā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ¹ pajānāti. evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ² pajānāti. so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ².

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹ veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pañ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ⁴ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabba-saññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā⁶ rūpesu⁶. aññā saññā saddesu. aññā saññā gandhesu. aññā saññā rasesu. aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko?

Vohāravepakkaṃ⁷ bhikkhave saññā⁸ vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti⁹, tathā tathā voharati evaṃ saññā¹⁰ aho'si¹¹ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho¹²?

Phassanirodho¹² bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹. seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā¹⁴ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ

¹ so also Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆ have pe instead of this phrase; M₇ simply omits it.

⁵ M₆ continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. ⁷ M. Ph. 'pakkaṃ. ⁸ M. saññā; Ph. sañña.

⁹ M. Ph. sampaj^o ¹⁰ T. saññim; Ph. saññā.

¹¹ M. Ph. aho'sī. ¹² M. T. S. 'dha; M₇ omits this phrase.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. saññā; M₇ omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodham pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipadāṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodham¹.

Saññā bhikkhave vedītabbā . . . pe² . . . saññānirodhagāminipadā vedītabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave vedītabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanīrodhagāminipadā vedītabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'me³ bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā⁴ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayoṇigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittvisayagamaniyā⁵, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanīrodho?

Avijjānirodho⁶ bhikkhave āsavanīrodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āsavanīrodhagāminipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanīrodham pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanīrodhagāminipadāṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanīrodham.

¹ so also M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. omits 'me. ⁴ M₇ omits this phrase.

⁵ S. petti^o ⁶ all MSS have 'odhā.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe¹ . . . āsavanirodha-gāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe² . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayanivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisaya-vedaniyaṃ³, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi⁴ kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

✓ Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ⁵ bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho⁸ bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . kamma-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₆*.

³ S. petti^o; M₇ *omits this phrase*. ⁴ T. *omits this phrase*.

⁵ M. Ph. imāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ upp^o; T. M₇ uppajjaṃ.

⁷ T. apareṇa; M₇ °ena. ⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. S. °dhā.

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇*.

¹⁰ T. kammānaṃ nir^o

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidāna-sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhā, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹ pi dukkhā, yaṃ p'icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhā, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, attli dandhvirāgi², atthi khippavirāgi². Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena³ abhibhūto pariyaḍinnacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattāli⁴ kandaṭṭhi sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto⁵ pariyaḍinnacitto bahiddhā pariyetṭhiṃ āpajjati 'ko⁶ ekapadaṃ dvipadaṃ⁷ jānāti⁸ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāya⁹ ti? Sammohavepakkam vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyetṭhivepakkam vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho¹¹. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe¹² ... sammāsamādhī. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ 'ssa upā^o ² Ph. M₇ 'gī; M₆ viparāgi.

³ T. M₆ 'nāblū^o ⁴ M. Ph. 'līm; M₆. M₇ 'līm.

⁵ Ph. ati^o ⁶ M. Ph. so na. ⁷ T. dipa^o; M₇ divapa^o

⁸ M. S. pajā^o ⁹ T. 'dhayā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. 'dhā. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ 'dhā.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ. dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo. dukkhanirodho¹ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave² nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samamāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati⁴ brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato atṭhānaṃ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato atṭhānaṃ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti. yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kamma-samādānānaṃ⁵ ṭhāna-so hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kamma-samādānānaṃ ṭhāna-so hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti. yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

¹ M_c dukkhassa nir^o ² omitted by M_c.

³ M_c imāni. ⁴ T. nā^o ⁵ T. M_c °dānaṃ

samādhisamāpattinaṃ¹ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe² . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim³ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yaṃ⁵ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim⁶ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vimokha°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ Ph. jātiyo. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ Ph. idam.

⁶ M. has la after jātim; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato¹ āsabhanthānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā³ tesam Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene³ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ⁴ nāpaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁶ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra⁷ ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ⁸ veditaṃ, tathā tathā

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M₆ no. ³ M₆ me.

⁴ Ph. continues: nāpene pañhaṃ pu° byā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vimokkha° always.

⁶ T. M₆ have pubbenivāsānussati yathā° nāpene p° p° vyā° of the following sentence. ⁷ is missing in T. M₅.

⁸ Ph. has nāpene p° p° byā°

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁴ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁷ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsādhānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti¹⁰ kho bhikkhave samādhimaggo, asamādhikummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho¹¹.

¹ T. M₇ cutūppātaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ nāṇe. ³ S. khayāṃ.

⁴ M₆. M₇. S. °yam. ⁵ M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.

⁶ M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout*. ⁸ S. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁹ T. M₇. S. °yam. ¹⁰ T. *insert* me; M₆ ime.

¹¹ S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹:

Soṇo Phagguṇo² chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārūkammahatthi-
majjham³

Passa⁴-Citta⁵ pārāyanam⁶ udakam⁷ nibbedhika-sīhanā-
dena⁸ vaggo⁹ ti¹⁰.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-
phalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyaṃ¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭ-
ṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
anāgāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-
ṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyaṃ¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭ-
ṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-
gāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-
taṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnaṃ, middham, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhi-
yaṃ¹¹, pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggassa udd^o ² T. M₆. M₇ "uam.

³ Ph. "kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārūkammena (*all*); M₆.
M₇ jāru^o + T. S. pañca passe (T. M₇ massa; M₆ samassa).

⁵ M. T. Cittaṃ; M₇ Cittaṣa.

⁶ M. *has* phassanidānaṃ, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakam^o *for*
pār^o (T. M₆. M₇. S. par^o) ud^o nibb^o (T. M₆. M₇. S. nibbedhi).

⁷ T. udānaṃ.

⁸ M. sīhanādo; Ph. sakaṃ naro; T. M₆. M₇. S. cha (*om.*
M₆) imā (T. imāni) balena. ⁹ *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ Ph. *ahls* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. asa^o

¹² S. "ttaṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum¹. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ², pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko³ pāpamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati⁵ ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko³ kalyāṇamitte⁸ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato⁹ saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke¹⁰ abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke¹⁰ anabhiramanto

¹ T. M₇ 'tun ti; *the rest is missing*. ² M. Ph. asa°

³ S. °vako. ⁴ M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

⁵ M. Ph. °pūriṣṣati *and* °pūritvā *throughout*.

⁶ Ph. °pūriṣṣati ti n'etaṃ th° v° ⁷ S. sekkha°

⁸ M₆ kalyāṇaseva° ⁹ M. M₆. M₇ °karato.

¹⁰ T. °ko.

cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī¹ ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṇaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūreṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhīṃ aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī² ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārato³ na saṃgaṇikāramataṃ anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke⁴ abhiramissatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke⁴ abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī⁵ ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṇaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūreṣṣatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhīṃ paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'cha yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kaḷyaṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

¹ M. Ph. gahi° ² Ph. jah°

³ M. T. M₆ °karato; Ph. °karamato. ⁴ T. °ko.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ gaṇhissatī. ⁶ T. M₇ hīme.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime¹ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti. Idaṃ avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā² saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā³ ca³ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā. te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca⁴ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca⁵ dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁷ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁸, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati⁹ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ¹⁰ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹¹ ti.

‘Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi¹². Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

¹ M₇ h'ime. ² M. M₇ 'to. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M₆. M₇ add attanā ca.

⁷ S. pe. ⁸ T. akalyo for na kalyo

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. ¹⁰ Ph. khvāhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆ ajo; M₇ na jāno; Ph. jāno ¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajo

hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na² satthugāravā, te³ ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā. tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati⁴ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁶ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁷, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye⁸ c'aññe⁸ bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca¹ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitas'sa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇitena na paṭippassaddhilaḍḍhena⁹ na ekodibhāvādhi-gatena anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccambhaviṣṣati¹⁰; eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhaviṣṣati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhaviṣṣati . . . pe¹¹ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvattissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusiṅgāya¹² ubho sadde suṇiṣṣati dibbe ca mānuse¹³ ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāniṣṣati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāniṣṣati . . . pe¹¹ . . . avimuttaṃ¹⁴ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāniṣṣati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹⁵; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussariṣṣati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T. ³ T. Ph. tesaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ Ph. 'mittatāya samā° (all). ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ 'ppassaddha° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajāniṣṣati, as below.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa.

¹² T. 'mānusa°; M. 'mānussakāya; Ph. 'mānussi°

¹³ M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M. Ph. insert pa.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ omits pe, but it has dūre santike cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissati . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya⁵ ubho sadde suṇissati⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttaṃ⁹ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati¹⁰; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathādaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹² hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttaṃ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tat'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa° ² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. °mānussi°

⁶ T. pariyāpunissati. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. inserts pa. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane³.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ abhabbo samādhismiṃ⁵ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa⁶ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ⁷ balataṃ pāpuṇitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ⁷ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ T. M._o. M₇ add ti.

⁴ M₇ continues: diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati and so on, as in LXXV. ⁵ M. 'dhimhi; Ph. samādhi.

⁶ M. 'dhimhā. ⁷ M. 'dhimhi; Ph. 'dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, samādhissa¹ vut̥thānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyākārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇitun ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa⁴ ādīnavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitun ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsāññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasāññaṃ, vihiṃsāsāññaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. °dhimhā.

² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

³ T. sudiṭṭhi.

⁴ Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo².

Tass'uddānam³:

Anāgāmi araham ca⁴ mittā⁵ devatā⁶ so⁴ vata⁴

Sakkhi⁷ balatam⁷ jhānam ca⁴ apare duve pi⁴ cā⁴ ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā duggati pāṭikañkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaavitakkena. vyāpāda vitakkena. vihiṃsā vitakkena, kāmasaṇṇāya, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā duggati pāṭikañkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugati pāṭikañkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena⁸, avyāpāda vitakkena. avihiṃsā vitakkena, nekkhammasaṇṇāya⁹, avyāpādasāṇṇāya, avihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugati pāṭikañkhā ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* 'vaggass' uddānam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o + *is missing in S.*

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

⁶ M. *adds* pi ca.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhūbalam tam; M. satisaṃkhūbalatam

⁸ M. nekkhama^o; M₆ *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhismim *and ending with* nekkhammavitakkena. ⁹ Ph. n^o

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ³.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāraṭaṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhaṇaṃ, lapaṇaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāraṭaṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhaṇaṃ, lapaṇaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttari-manussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. inserts atithambhaṃ.

³ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M. avinipātaṃ.

⁴ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ avinipātaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °dhammaṃ.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa ārad dhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya². Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo³ hoti³, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo⁴ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa ārad dhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantūṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātūṃ⁵. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakuṣalo hoti, na apāyakuṣalo hoti, na upāyakuṣalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na⁶ chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati⁷, sātaccakiriya⁸ na sampādeti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantūṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātūṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantūṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakuṣalo ca hoti, apāyakuṣalo ca hoti⁹, upāyakuṣalo ca¹⁰ hoti⁹, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanāṃ

¹ Ph. M₇. S. ārad dhō. ² T. khayā.

³ omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ puts pah^o h^o before bhāv^o h^o

⁴ M. nipapa^o; Ph. nippaṇ^o ⁵ M. phatimk^o; T. jātikātūṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ār^o ⁸ Ph. sātaccakiriyaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sarakkhati¹, sātaccakiriyāya² sampādeti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhigataṃ⁴ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ⁵ vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahuḷo ca hoti, yoga-bahuḷo ca hoti⁷, vedabahuḷo ca⁸ hoti, asantuṭṭhibahuḷo⁹ ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ¹⁰ ca pa-tāreti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ¹² vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipatī¹³ hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchā-cārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādīṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho¹⁴ ca, sammādīṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ M. āro ² Ph. 'kriyāya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. ana^o ⁵ M₆ mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

⁶ M₆ vepullantaṃ. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. sant^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. 'ti.

¹¹ M. pakaroti. ¹² Ph. M₆ mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

¹³ M. M₆. M₇. S. 'ti; T. Ph. 'to. ¹⁴ Ph. api^o

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādi¹ hoti, piṣuṇāvāco² hoti, pharusāvāco³ hoti, samphappalāpī⁴ hoti, luddho⁵ ca, pagabbho⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā⁷ paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya⁹ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā¹⁰ paṭivirato hoti, aluddho¹¹ ca, appagabbho¹² ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹³ dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito¹⁴ hoti¹⁴, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jivite ca sāpekho¹⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹⁶ dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹⁰ dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. pāṇātipātī. ² M. Ph. adinnādāyī.

³ M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī. ⁴ M. Ph. musāvādi.

⁵ M. luddo. ⁶ Ph. agabbo. ⁷ M. Ph. pāṇātipātā.

⁸ S. piṣuṇāva vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.

⁹ S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. musāvādā. ¹¹ M. aluddo.

¹² M. apa°; Ph. apagabbo. ¹³ M. Ph. M, agga°

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ M. S. sāpekkho.

¹⁶ M. Ph agga°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ¹ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena², assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na³ vighātavā³ santuttho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena², saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo⁴ aṭṭhamo⁵.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ M. Ph. agga°. ² M. Ph. 'rānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. avi°

⁴ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

⁶ M. tassa uddo; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa uddo°

Dukkhaṃ arahattaṃ¹ uttariṇ² ca sukhaṃ adhigamena ca Mahantattaṃ² dvayaniraye³ aggadhammaṇ ca rattiyo⁴ ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nigga-
hetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ
samaye cittaṃ pagga-
hetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na
paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsita-
bbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye
cittaṃ ajjhupekkhita-
bbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajjhu-
pekkhati; hinādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi
chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nig-
ga-
hetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ
samaye cittaṃ pagga-
hetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ pag-
gaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsita-
bbaṃ, tas-
miṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ
ajjhupekkhita-
bbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati;
paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ suṇanto pi
saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dham-
mesu sammattaṃ⁷. Katamehi chahi?

¹ T. arahantari; M₇ arahaṃ utto; M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ uttari.

² S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M₆ pahane; M₇ pahā.

³ T. ve niraya; M₆ dve nirayaṃ; M₇ dve niyaṃ.

⁴ S. oṇā. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ Ph. sampo; T. samattaṃ.

2. Kammāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti. kilesāvaranātāya¹ samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti. assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko² ca, duppañño ca³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁵ saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ suṇanto pi⁷ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti. saddho ca hoti, chandiko⁸ ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁹ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti. pitā jīvītā voropito¹⁰ hoti. arahā¹¹ jivita voropito¹² hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cītena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti. saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jalo elamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi¹³ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. omits kilesā° s° hoti. but it has vipākā° s° hoti twice.

² M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

³ Ph. adds hoti. ⁴ M. inserts bhikkhu. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₇. M₇.

⁸ M. saech°; Ph. chandako. ⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ T. "ta. ¹¹ M. M₇ "ham; M. "hanto; Ph. "hantam.

¹² T. "ta; Ph. "petā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

4. Na¹ mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvītā voropito² hoti, na arahā³ jīvītā voropito⁴ hoti, na Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittaena lohitam uppāditam hoti, na saṅgho bhinnō hoti, paṇṇāvā hoti ajalo anelamūgo.

Imhi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suanto pi⁵ saddhammam abhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyamam⁶ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathagatappavedite⁷ dhammavinaye desiyamane na sussūsati, na sotam odahati, na aññacittam⁸ upatṭhapeti⁹, anattham ganhati, attham rucati, ananulomikaya khantiya samannāgato hoti.

Imhi kho bhikkhave chahi¹⁰ dhammehi samannāgato suanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suanto pi¹¹ saddhammam bhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamane sussūsati, sotam odahati, aññacittam upatṭhapeti¹², attham ganhati, anattham rūceti, anulomikaya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imhi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suanto¹³ pi saddhammam bhabbo niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

¹ Ph. bhikkhave na. - T. 'tā. - M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

² Ph. T. M. 'ta. - ³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jīvītā . . . saṅgho bhinnō hoti. - Ph. annam cittaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. upatṭhā. - ⁷ omitted by M. T.

⁸ M. upatṭhā. - ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha¹?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam² rāgam³, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum.

3. Cha² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyadiṭṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātun ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha³ bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni⁴ bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

¹ omitted by T.

² in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

³ Ph. cha yime. ⁴ T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāraṇo viharitum appatisso¹, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyaṃ² vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ dhammam attato upagantum. abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam⁴ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena⁵ suddhiṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahid-dhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

¹ Ph. appaṭṭ^o *throughout*.

² S. °yavatthum; T. M₆ anāgāminīyaṃ; M. anāgāminīyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁴ T. anantariyaṃ; M₆ ānantariyaṃ; M₇ anuttariyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₇ kotuhalā^o; Ph. °le. ⁶ T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha²?

2. Abhabbo³ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam sukhadukkhā⁴ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkatam⁵ sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ⁵ ca sukhadukkhā⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram⁷ adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkhā paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañ ca aparamkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkhā paccāgantum. Tam kissa hetu?

Tathā⁸ hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa⁹ hetu¹⁰ ca¹¹ sudiṭṭho¹², hetusamuppannā¹³ ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānāni ti.

Sitivaggo¹⁴ navamo¹⁵.

Tass¹⁶ uddānam:

Siti⁹ bhabbo¹⁷ āvaranātā¹⁸ sussūsā¹⁹ pavuccati²⁰

Pahātabbam pahinā me uppādetabbam²¹ Satthari

Kañci saṅkhāram²² mātari²² sayamkatena²³ vaggo²⁴ ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² omitted by T.

³ in T. we read in the first place abh^o d^o p^o arahantam jivitā voropetum. ⁴ T. M₇ sukham d^o ⁵ M₇. S. parakatam.

⁶ M₆ sukham d^o

⁷ all MSS. except S. have after asayam^o: aparamkāram adhicca^o sukha^o paccā^o, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

⁸ T. tattha. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ hetum.

¹¹ Ph. c'assa. ¹² T. diṭṭho. ¹³ Ph. °samuppādadhammā.

¹⁴ Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyo; S. catuttho.

¹⁶ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggas-a udd^o ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ M. Ph. āvaranam; M. adds sammattam; Ph. wataṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

²⁰ T. M₇ vuccati; M₆ ti vu^o; omitted by M.

²¹ M. °detum. ²² M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

²³ M. °katam; Ph. °kata. ²⁴ M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channaṃ?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane pac-cājāti² dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyaṇaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajalatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-dhammacchando³ dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchi-kiriyyāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato⁴ hoti. aparihānadhammo hoti, pari-yantakatassa dukkhaṃ na⁵ hoti, asādhāraṇena⁶ ānāpāna⁶ samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa⁷ sudiṭṭho⁸, hetusamuppannā⁹ ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchi-kiriyyāya ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹⁰ saṅkhāraṃ nie-cato samanupassanto¹¹ anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹² sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotā-pattiṭṭhalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ¹⁴ vā¹⁴ arahattaṃ¹⁵ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

¹ M. Ph. desento; T. M. desanā; M. desato.

² S. °to. ³ M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch°

⁴ M. M. saddhamme niy°; T. dhamme niy°

⁵ omitted by T. M. ° Ph. °dhāraṇānāpāna.

⁷ T. c'assu. ⁸ M. T. add hoti.

⁹ Ph. M. ° M. sampaṇṇā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. kiñci ¹¹ T. adds ca.

¹² M. Ph. S. sa° ¹³ T. °mitus-sati. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ M. °ttaphalaṃ.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ¹ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā² samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci⁴ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁵ . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ⁶ dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

C.

. . .⁸ kañci⁹ dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbadhammaṃ¹¹ anattato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

CI.

1. So¹² vata¹² bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu¹² nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā¹³ asamannāgato¹³ sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ¹⁴ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

¹ T. °rā; M₆ °saṃkhātāṃ; M. Ph. S. °khāre.

² T. adds vā. ³ M. °ttaphalaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. ⁶ S. °re.

⁷ M. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇; M. adds tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. ⁸ S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

⁹ M. kiñci. ¹⁰ M. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹¹ M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. °dhamme; T. omits the rest.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇. ¹³ M. T. sa°

¹⁴ T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti ṭhānam¹ etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiṭṭhalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam² vā² arahattam³ vā sacchikarissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

CII.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena⁵ alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññam upatṭhāpetum⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato⁷ khāyissanti⁸, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati⁹, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati¹⁰, nibbānapoṇaṃ¹¹ ca me mānasam¹² bhavissati, samyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissāmi¹³ ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññam upatṭhāpetun¹⁴ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaṅñam upatṭhāpetum⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā¹⁵ paccupatṭhitā bhavissati¹⁶ seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nihhāne ca santadassavi¹⁷ bhavissāmi, anusayā¹⁸ ca me samugghātam¹⁹ gacchanti, kiccekāri ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricijño bhavissati mettāvatāyā²⁰ ti.

¹ M₇ n'etaṃ ṭhānam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. °ttaphalam. ⁴ M₆. M₇ cha yime. ⁵ M₆ kassamānena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. upatṭha° ⁷ M. °vattito; Ph. °vaḍḍhato.

⁸ Ph. hhavissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. na ramissati.

¹⁰ M₇ utṭha°; T. nāvutṭha° ¹¹ M. Ph. °poṇo.

¹² M₆ ma° ¹³ T. °ssati. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. S. upatṭha°

¹⁵ T. nihhāha°; M₇ nibbāya°; M. nibbida°

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ S. santi°; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

¹⁸ T. anussavā. ¹⁹ M₆ amugghātam. ²⁰ M₆. M₇ ettā°

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun¹ ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun². Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo³ bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra⁴ ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra⁵ ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇa⁶ ca ñāṇa⁷ samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu⁸ ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun⁹ ti.

CV.

1. Tayo¹⁰ 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā¹¹, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahinā honti, imāsu ca¹² tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji¹³ taṇhaṃ, vivattayi¹⁴ saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ Ph. S. upaṭṭha° ² Ph. M₆. S. upaṭṭha°

³ Ph. atappayo; M₆ possibly anammayo.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ahim°; Ph. alaṅkāro.

⁵ T. M₆. mamim°; M₇ māmam° ⁶ M. Ph. sādha°

⁷ omitted by M₅. ⁸ Ph. hetuṇ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha°

¹⁰ M. Ph. add ca. ¹¹ Ph. hātabbā. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ accechchi; Ph. acceccchi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ vāva°; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.
Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatāṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā¹?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā².

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahānā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji³ taṇham, vivatta⁴ saṃyojanam. sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo⁵ dasamo⁶.

Tass'⁷ uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso⁸ aniccaṃ⁹ dukkham¹⁰ anattato
Nibbānam¹¹ tayo¹² anodhi¹³ samvuttā¹³ bhavataṇhāya¹⁴ te¹⁵
dasā¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

[PAṆṆĀSAKĀSANGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ 'cchi. ⁴ M₆. M₇ vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

⁵ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ catuttho; S. pañcama.

⁷ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vagga-sa uddo ⁸ Ph. 'saṃ.

⁹ M₆ anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dukkha.

¹¹ Ph. nī. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

¹⁴ S. bhavā; M. 'vātaṇhāya' ¹⁵ M. ekādasā; M₆ te sū.

¹⁶ S. adds Dutiyapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇīyaṃ, vyāpādaṇīyaṃ, vihiṃsāṇīyaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṇīyassa pahānāya nekkhammaṇīyaṃ² bhāvetabbā, vyāpādaṇīyassa pahānāya avyāpādaṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāṇīyassa pahānāya avihiṃsāṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime³ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasāṇīyaṃ, vyāpādasāṇīyaṃ, vihiṃsāsāṇīyaṃ.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. nekkhama^o

³ omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaṇṇāya² pahānāya nekkhammasaṇṇā³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasāṇṇāya² pahānāya avyāpādasāṇṇā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya² pahānāya avihiṃsāsaṇṇā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo⁴ dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ime. ² T. M_o. M₇ °saṇṇā°

³ M. nekkhama° ⁴ M₇ tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Arati, vihiṃsā¹, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya² tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya³ pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā⁴ bhāvetabbā⁴.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ⁵, mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññaṃ pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me⁷ bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M. vihesā.

² T. M₆. M₇ insert ime.

³ M. vihesāya.

⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M₇ ñatā.

⁶ T. inserts ime.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā. cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati¹ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo ime bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho² bhāvetabbo. asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo. pamāda-ssa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo³ ekādasamo⁴.

Tassa⁵ uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka⁶-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati⁷.

Assāda⁸-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vago ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅganikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amat-taññutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ opānasati. ² T. samattho.

³ M. Tikka^o; T. M₇ Kitti^o; M₆ Tiṇṇa^o; Ph. Tikkavaggas^o uddānam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcamo; S. paṭhamo.

⁵ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o. ⁶ T. kaṭamā.

⁷ S. pavuccati. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅganikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatāññutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum ti¹.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye² . . . pe³ . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ vedanāsu⁵ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ vedanāsu⁶ . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ citte⁷ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ citte⁶ . . . bahiddhā citte . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā citte . . .⁴ dhammesu⁸ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ dhammesu⁶ . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅganikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatāññutam

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya¹⁰ bhabbo¹⁰ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato Tapusso gaḥapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single sut-tas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent carli-nals.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. ajjhattam ve^o ⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ajjhattam citte.

⁸ M. ajjhattam dh^o

⁹ S. has quite rightly appahāya abh^o, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app^o abh^o, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhaliko gahapati . . .¹ Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko² . . . Hatthako Ālavako³ . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato⁴ gahapati . . . Sūro⁵ Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapita⁶ gahapati . . . Tavakanniko⁷ gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno⁸ gahapati . . . Vijayo⁹ gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito¹⁰ gahapati . . . Meṇḍako¹¹ gahapati . . . Vāseṭṭho¹² upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāruggo¹³ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāruggo¹⁴ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

¹ T. M₂, M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. Saccakapandito.

³ M. Ālā^a; Ph. *has* Sittarako Ālam eva *instead of* Ha^a Āl^a; M₇ gahapatiko Ālavako. ⁴ M. Uggāto.

⁵ M. M₂, M. Sūro; Ph. Sūro Kammatho. ⁶ T. Nakuli^a.

⁷ T. Tavanniko; Ph. Tavakinnoko. ⁸ M. tāno; T. dhāgo.

⁹ M. Ph. Vicayo. ¹⁰ M. Vijayamāhiko; *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. Meṇḍiko. ¹² M₇ Setṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

¹³ Ph. Sārakkho; T. M. Saraho (*or* Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

¹⁴ T. M₇ Saraho; M. Sarabho; S. Sādatto.

¹⁵ *in* Ph. *this sutta is missing.*

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati¹, saṅghānussati, silānussati², cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā¹, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave³ pariññāya . . . pe⁴ . . . parikkhayāya . . .⁵ pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha⁶ dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .⁷

2. Dosassa . . .⁵ mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa⁸ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa⁹ thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādaṃ abhiññāya . . .⁵ pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya¹ khayāya¹ vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe⁴ . . . ime¹⁰ cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto¹¹ samatto¹¹.

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇ insert abhiññāya.

⁴ S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ M. la; Ph. omits ime.

⁶ T. cha ime; M₆. S. ime cha. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ S. pa!^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. sātth^o ¹⁰ S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

¹¹ M. omits chakka^o sa^o; Ph. has °nipātaṃ samattaṃ, then paripuṇṇanīṭṭhitaṃ; S. °nipāto nīṭṭhito; M₆ adds siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Ajjārūha. 63, 64
 Ajjhupekkhati. 435
 Ajjhopanna. 242
 Ajjhomucchita. 57—59
 Aññathatta, 66, 179
 Atthikaroti, 162, 163
 Atthita, 219—221
 Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-
 mayā vuccanti taphādītthi-
 yo, tāhi rahito)
 Atimīlha, 224
 Ativijja, 356
 Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.
 = atthānisamsa)
 Adhimuccitar, 165
 Adhisila. 133, 444
 Anavattha, 171
 Anāgamitā, 82, 143
 Anāmantacāra, 259
 Anālika, 352, 353, 384
 Anuṭṭhita, 290—292 (Com.=
 adhiṭṭhita)
 Anutappa, 294 (Com. = anu-
 socitabba)
 Anuddayatā, 184
 Anuddhamma. 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p>Anulomika, 116, 117
 Anusāsani. 87, 89, 178, 180
 Anelagaḷa, 114, 195, 262,
 263
 Anodarika. 120, 121 (Com. =
 amahagga)
 Antagāhika, 130
 Amabhāra. 122
 Apajaha, 76
 Apeyya. 188
 Appaṭivāni. 307, 308
 Abbulha, 84—86
 Abhijappi, 353
 Abhiṇṇatiyo (adj.). 384—386
 Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170
 Abhisando, 51, 52, 337
 Abhisallekhika. 117, 118, 121
 Avapakāsati, 145, 146
 Aviruddhaka, 276
 Asita, 40
 Asitavyābhaṅgi, 5
 Asecanaka, 237, 238
 Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74
 Ācameti, 337
 Ādha, 52</p> |
|--|---|

- Ālhakathālikā, 369 (Com. =
 tanḍulālhakabhattachapa-
 nakā)
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165
 Ādhāna, 335
 Āpaviyūhati, 187
 Āpāthaṃ āgacchati, 377, 378
 Āmisantara, 144, 184
 Āyataka, 251
 Āyussa, 145
 Ārati (to abstain), 213
 Ārūha, 162
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =
 ghaṭṭeti)
 Iddha, 215
 Iriyati, 450, 451
 Ukkaṭṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.
 = kaṭṭhita)
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =
 uddhumāta)
 Ujjhageti, 91
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104
 Uddhumātaka, 324
 Upakaṇṇakajappin, 136
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307
 Upadaṃseti (= upadasseti),
 139, 140, 264
 Upanidāhati, 181—183
 Upanibha, 324
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360
 Upapajja, 415
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99
 Upavicāra, 363, 364
 Upārambha, 175
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,
 seyyapuggala)
 Ussakkati, 241, 242
 Ussadakajāta, 231, 234 (Com.
 = usumajāta)
 Ussādāna, 89, 91—93
 Ussūra, 260
 Ūhasati, 91
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386
 Ogādha, 297, 298
 Odhunāti, 365
 Opakkamika, 131
 Opāteti, 137, 392, 393
 Oma, 359 (Com. = hīna)
 Oruddha, 393
 Olikhati, 295
 Olubbha, 298
 Kacchati, 181—183
 Kaṇḍaka, 383
 Kappaṭṭha, 402—404
 Kammassakatā, 186
 Kallitā, 311
 Kākacchate, 299
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258
 Khaṇḍicca, 196
 Khantar, 161—163
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa-
 khanti, guṇakhaṇana)
 Gantar, 161—164
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296
 Gahīna, 351
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gālha, 257
 Gīveyyaka, 16
 Gotamaka, 276
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188
 Govikantana, 380
 Ghāsacchāda, 385
 Catukunḍika, 188
 Cāgavant, 183
 Cātuddisa, 135
 Cūṭṭikā, 397, 398
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396
 Jaṭṭilaka, 276
 Tiriyā, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatīṇa)
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso)
 Tedanḍika, 276
 Dupatthāka, 143, 144
 Dummaya, 178
 Durāgata, 163, 389
 Devaḍḍhammika, 277
 Desetar, 169
 Dovacassa, 178
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449
 Dosantara, 196—198
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-tikā)
 Nantaka, 187
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49
 Nikkama, 214
 Nicchedeti, 365
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta)
 Nidhunāti, 365
 Nippesika, 111
 Nīli, 230, 233
 Nemantanika, 392
 Pakkhalhata, 385
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71
 Pacaleti, 343
 Paccattharaṇa, 50
 Paccāsāreti, 28
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-riya), 76
 Pajjhāyati, 57
 Paññaveyyattiya, 237
 Paṭigāḍha, 297, 298
 Paṭipīta, 226
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185
 Paṭivibhatta, 289
 Paṭisallekhitar, 261, 262
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144
 Paṭihankhati, 388
 Paṭilūta, 306, 307
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vaḍḍhita)
 Patitthiyati, 181—183
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)
 Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360
 Pamināti, 349, 351
 Parikuppa, 146
 Paribbūha, 34
 Paribhoti, 174, 175
 Paḷasa, 278
 Paḷa-sin (or Pal^y), 111, 335
 Paligedhin, 265
 Pārāyana, 399, 401
 Pālicca, 196
 Pubbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. = pitarā dattaṃ sāpateyaṃ [to p. 300: bhuttānu-bhuttam] bhuñjati)
 Pokkharaniyā, 309
 Phātikaroti, 431
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180
 Bhattin, 165
 Bhujiṣṣa (adj.), 36, 132, 213
 Mañjithā, 230, 234
 Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230
 Māgaṇḍika, 276
 Mettāvatā, 443
 Mohani, 213
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316
 Yoggapatha, 122
 Yoniyo, 211, 213
 Rakkhitar, 161—163
 Rathiyā, 187
 Rīncati, 86, 87, 108, 109, 116—118, 343, 344, 366—368, 437
 Lapaka, 111
 Lākhā, 230, 233
 Lāyaka, 365
 Luḷita, 233 (Com. = asannisinna)
 Loleti, 188
 Vapakassati, 393, 394
 Valittacatā, 196
 Vikappin, 136
 Viññātar, 169
 Vidugga, 128
 Vinimoceti, 92
 Vinivetheti, 92
 Vipubbaka, 324
 Vimāmsa, 346
 Vimānita, 158, 160
 Vigūḷha, 94—97, 99, 100
 Viḷāra, 122
 Vissāsin, 136
 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385
 Vepakka, 413, 416
 Veyyābādhika, 388
 Vyākattar, 191
 Vyādinna, 64
 Samsīdati, 89—91, 157—160
 Sakkhālaka, 76
 Satakkaku, 34
 Satthaka, 101, 307
 Santāneti, 96—98
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358
 Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402, 403
 Samātapa, 346
 Samihita, 224, 229
 Sampavattar, 133
 Sarakutti, 251
 Sātacca (noun), 249, 250
 Sāthalika, 108, 179, 180
 Sādhikaporisa, 403
 Sāmāyika, 349—351
 Sāreti, 28
 Sunaya, 179
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300
 Sotar, 161—163
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394
 Sovacassa, 180
 Sovacassatā, 449
 Hantar, 161—163
 Haliddi, 230, 233

II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgīrasa, 224, 229
 Aṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Bud-
 dha), 239
 Aciravati, 402
 Aṭṭhaka, 224, 229
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47,
 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204,
 206, 211, 279, 298, 331,
 336, 344, 358, 451
 Anurudha, 299
 Andhakavinda, 138
 Andhavana, 359
 Ambaṭṭha, 451
 Aranemi, 371, 373
 Ariṭṭha, 451
 Ānanda, 132—134, 138, 139,
 184, 194, 195, 201, 202,
 214—218, 299, 322, 323,
 325, 344, 345, 347—351,
 361, 362, 379—387, 402—
 409
 Ālavaka, 451
 Iccānaṅgala, 30, 31, 341,
 342
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399
 Ugga, 49, 50, 51, 451
 Uggata, 451
 Uggaha, 36, 37
 Udāyi, 184, 162—194, 322,
 323, 345, 346
 Upavāna, 195, 196
 Kakudha, 122, 123
 Kapilavatthu, 284
 Kalandaka, 35
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215,
 217, 218
 Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238
 Kāsika, 391
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340
 Kimbila, 247, 339
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167,
 236, 239
 Kuddālaka, 371, 373
 Koṭṭhita, 393
 Komārabhacca, 451
 Koravya, 369, 370
 Koliya, 122, 123
 Kosambī, 122, 132, 184, 202
 Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402
 Khema, 358, 359
 Gavesin 215, 216, 217, 218
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368,
 374, 383
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—
 239, 363—365
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184,
 202
 Catu(Catu-)mmahārājikā (de-
 vā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Citta (gahapati), 451
 Cunda, 35
 Cundi, 35, 36
 Ceti, 355

- Jāṇussoṇi, 362
 Jāṭiyāvana, 36
 Jivaka, 451
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51,
 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—
 332, 334, 336, 344, 358
 Jotipāla, 372, 373
 Tad-(Tat)-uttarī (devā), 287,
 314, 316
 Tapussa, 450, 451
 Tavakaṇṇika, 451
 Tāvatiṃsā (devā), 287, 313,
 333
 Tikaṇḍakivana, 169
 Tissa, 332, 333
 Tusita, 348, 349
 Tusitā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Daṇḍakappaka, 402
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404
 Doṇa, 223—230
 Dhammika, 366—372
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298,
 451
 Nakulamātā, 295—298
 Nandamātā, 336
 Nanda Vaccha, 384
 Nandana, 40
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391
 Nārada, 57—60, 62
 Nigrodhārāma, 284
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287,
 313, 333
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345
 Paranimmitavasavattino (de-
 vā), 287, 313, 333
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384
 Phagguṇa, 379—381
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287,
 314
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62,
 202, 332—334
 Bhagu, 224, 230
 Bhagga, 295—297
 Bhaddaji, 202
 Bhaddā, 57—59, 62
 Bhaddiya, 36
 Bhallika, 451
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229
 Bhesakaḷāvana, 295—297
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384
 Magadha, 138
 Macchikāsaṇḍinka, 451
 Mallika, 57
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321
 Mahākappina, 299
 Mahākassapa, 299
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393,
 398
 Mahācunda, 299, 355
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288,
 451
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123,
 299, 331—333
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76,
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320.
 392, 399
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351
 Migāramātā, 344, 345
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62
 Meṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451
 Metteyyapaṇha, 399, 401
 (Com. = Metteyyamāna-
 vassa paṇha)
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332,
 333, 336
 Moliyasīvaka, 356

 Yamadaggi, 224, 229
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333

 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368.
 374, 383
 Rāhu, 243
 Revata, 299

 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168,
 236, 239, 240

 Vajji, 76
 Vajjiyamahita, 451
 Vāmaka, 224, 229
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229
 Vāseṭṭha (isi), 224, 229
 Vāseṭṭha (upāsaka), 451
 Vijaya, 451
 Veḷukaṇḍakī, 336
 Veḷuvana, 35, 247, 339
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167,
 236, 239
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451
 Vessāmitta, 224, 229

 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341
 Saṅgārava, 230
 Sandhāna, 451
 Sahajāti, 355
 Sāketa, 169
 Sāmagāmaka, 309
 Sāragga, 451
 Sāranda, 167, 168
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196.
 198—201, 207, 208, 211—
 213, 292—294, 298, 336.
 340, 361, 362, 424, 425
 Sāvattī, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57.
 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331,
 336, 344, 358
 Sītavana, 374
 Sīvaka, 357
 Siha, 38—40
 Sudatta, 451
 Sumsumāragiri, 295—297
 Sunetta, 371, 373
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371
 Sumana, 358, 359
 Sumanā, 32—34
 Sūra, 451
 Seta, 345
 Soṇa, 374—376

 Hatthaka, 451
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373
 Hatthisāriputta, 392, 393, 398.
 399
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311.
 312

III. Index of Gāthās.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 36	Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78
Āyuraṃ vaṇṇaṃ, 48 sq.	Yathā pi cando, 34
Āyudo balado dhiro, 42	Yathā pi meggho, 34
Kāle dadanti, 41	Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44
Dadaṃ piyo hoti, 40	Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54
Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41	Ye dassanavaraṃ laddhā, 329
Dālididiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke, 353 sq.	Yo ubb'ante veditvāna, 399, 401
Na ussesu na omesu, 359	Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, 38
Na socanāya na paridevanāya, 56, 62	Yo papañcaṃ anuyutto, 294, 295
Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, 213	Yo pāṇaṃ atimāteti, 205
Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa, 378	Vyādhidhammā jarādhama, 75
Pañcatthānāni sampassam, 43	Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo, 411
Padumaṃ yathā kokanandaṃ, 239	Satthugaru dhammagaru, 331
Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337	Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaddhati, 80
Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo, 311	Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaddhati, 80
Bhuttā bhogā bhata bhaccā, 46	Sallape asihatthena, 69
Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, 50, 51	Sākhāpattaphalupeto, 43
Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ, 346 sq.	Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373
Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsāraṃ, 52	Selo yathā ekaghano, 379
	Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, 47



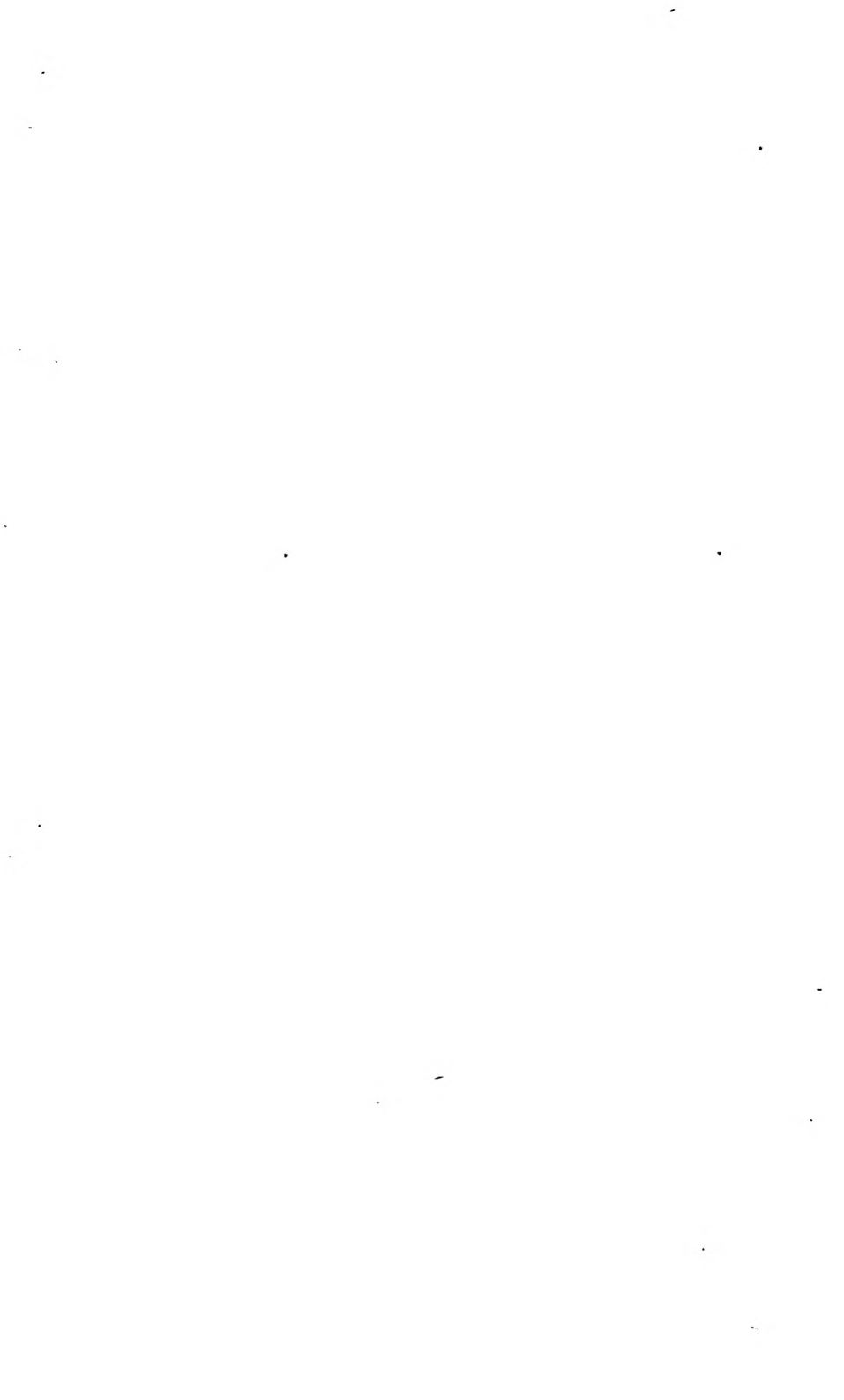
CORRECTIONS.

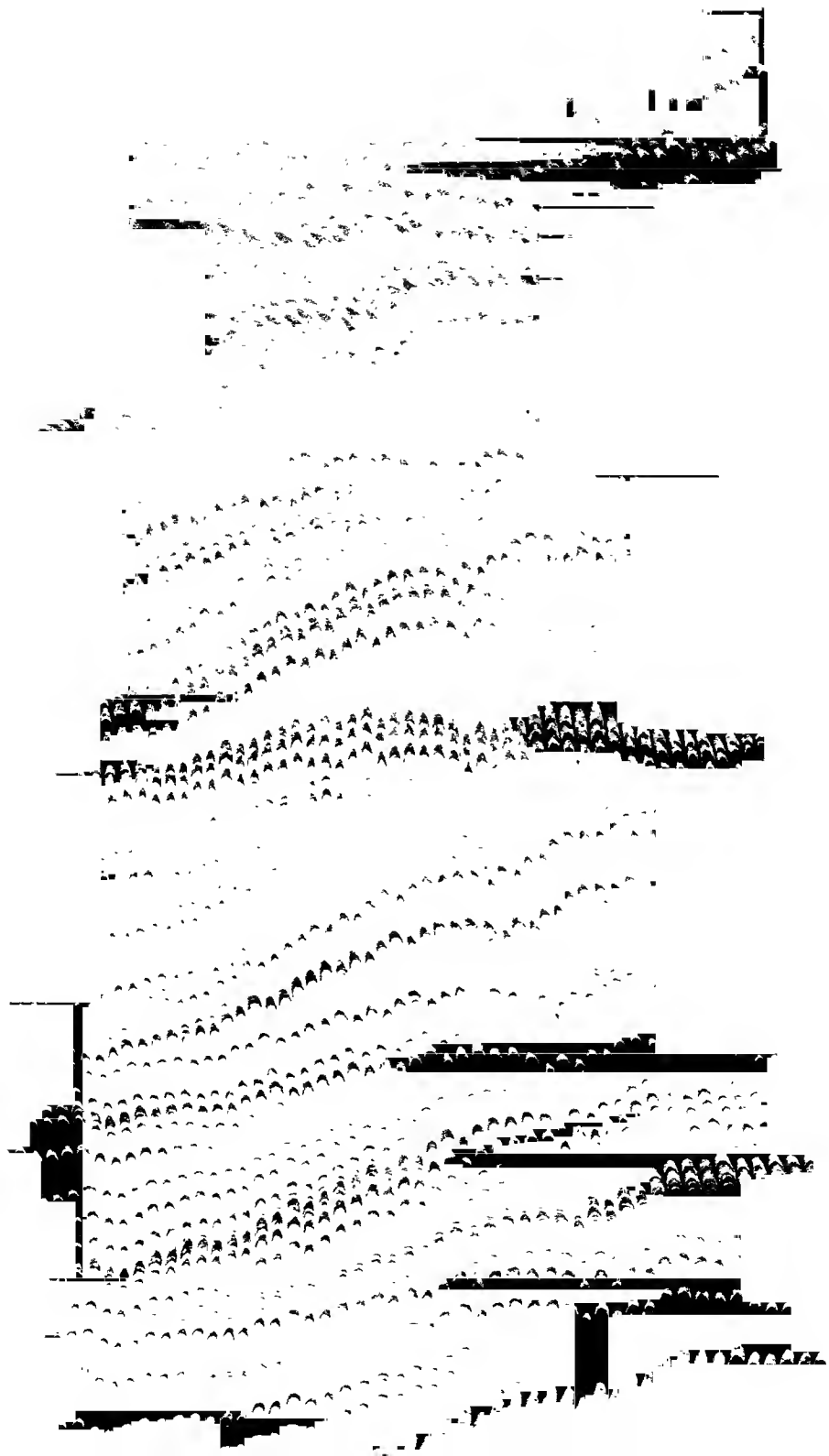
- Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi°
" 38 line 17 *read* °pariṇāṇā (M. P.h. have °pariṇāṇā)
" 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vaggā
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhānam
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'āṅgehi
" 219, headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga
" 332 line 26 *read* sotāpannā 'mha
" 370 line 24 *read* 'Aṭṭhitāy'
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyā ti
-

100

N. C. CATALOGUED.

100-100





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9171

Call No. BPa 3 / Ang / Mch

Author—Morris Richard,

Title—Angullara - Nib...